



Marygrove

EX LIBRIS



13/3462  
F89  
1st  
v.2



THE STANDARD EDITION OF  
THE COMPLETE PSYCHOLOGICAL WORKS  
OF SIGMUND FREUD

\*

VOLUME II







SIGMUND FREUD IN 1891



THE STANDARD EDITION  
OF THE COMPLETE PSYCHOLOGICAL WORKS OF  
**SIGMUND FREUD**

*Translated from the German under the General Editorship of*

**JAMES STRACHEY**

*In Collaboration with*

**ANNA FREUD**

*Assisted by*

**ALIX STRACHEY and ALAN TYSON**

**VOLUME II**

(1893-1895)

**Studies on Hysteria**

*by*

**JOSEF BREUER AND SIGMUND FREUD**

**LONDON**

**THE HOGARTH PRESS**

**AND THE INSTITUTE OF PSYCHO-ANALYSIS**

PUBLISHED BY  
THE HOGARTH PRESS LIMITED  
LONDON

■

CLARKE, IRWIN AND CO. LTD.,  
TORONTO

*This Edition first Published in  
1955*

*Reprinted 1957 and 1962*

PRINTED AND BOUND IN GREAT BRITAIN  
BY BUTLER AND TANNER LTD., FROME

# CONTENTS

## VOLUME TWO

### STUDIES ON HYSTERIA (1893-1895)

Editor's Introduction	page ix
Preface to the First Edition	xxx
Preface to the Second Edition	xxxi
I ON THE PSYCHICAL MECHANISM OF HYSTERICAL PHENOMENA. PRELIMINARY COMMUNICATION 1893 (Breuer and Freud)	i
II CASE HISTORIES	19
(1) <i>Fräulein Anna O.</i> (Breuer)	21
(2) <i>Frau Emmy von N.</i> (Freud)	48
(3) <i>Miss Lucy R.</i> (Freud)	106
(4) <i>Katharina</i> — (Freud)	125
(5) <i>Fräulein Elisabeth von R.</i> (Freud)	135
III THEORETICAL (Breuer)	183
1) Are All Hysterical Phenomena Iatrogenic?	186
2) Intracerebral Tonic Excitation—Affects	192
(3) Hysterical Conversion	203
(4) Hypnoid States	215
5) Unconscious Ideas and Ideas Inadmissible to Consciousness—Splitting of the Mind	222
6) Innate Disposition—Development of Hysteria	240
IV THE PSYCHOTHERAPY OF HYSTERIA (Freud)	253
APPENDIX A The Chronology of the Case of <i>Frau Emmy von N.</i>	307
APPENDIX B List of Writings by Freud dealing principally with Conversion Hysteria	310
BIBLIOGRAPHY AND AUTHOR INDEX	33
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	321
GENERAL INDEX	323

## ILLUSTRATIONS

Sigmund Freud in 1891 (*Act. 35*)

*Frontispiece*

Josef Breuer in 1897 (*Act. 55,*

*Facing page 185*

STUDIES ON HYSTERIA  
BREUER AND FREUD  
(1893-1895)



## EDITOR'S INTRODUCTION

### A ÜBER DEN PSYCHISCHEN MECHANISMUS HYSTERISCHER PHANOMENE VORLAUFIGE MITTEILUNG)

#### (a) GERMAN EDITIONS

- 1893 *Neurol. Centralbl.*, 12 1, 4-10 (Sections I II, and 12  
2, 43-7 Sections III-V January 1 and 15,  
1893 *Monatsschr. med. Naturh.*, 16 3, 33-5 (Sections I II), and  
16 4, 49-51 (Sections III-V) January 19 and 26.  
1893, etc. In *Studien über Hysterie* (See below  
.906 *S. K. S. N.*, I, 14-29 (1911, 2nd ed., 1920, 3rd ed., 1922,  
4th ed.)

#### (b) ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS.

'The Psychic Mechanism of Hysterical Phenomena  
Preliminary Communication'

- 1909 *S. P. H.*, 1 3. (Tr. A. A. Brill 1912, 2nd. ed., 1920,  
3rd. ed.)  
1916 In *Studies in Hysteria* (See below  
'On the Psychical Mechanism of Hysterical  
Phenomena'  
1924 *C. P.*, 1, 24-41 (Tr. J. Rickman

## B STUDIEN ÜBER HYSTERIE

#### (a) GERMAN EDITIONS

- .895 Leipzig and Vienna Deuticke. Pp. v + 269.  
1909 2nd. ed. Same publishers. (Unchanged, but with new  
preface.) Pp. vii + 269  
1916 3rd. ed. Same publishers. (Unchanged Pp. vii + 269  
1922 4th ed. Same publishers. (Unchanged. Pp. vii + 269  
1925 *G. S.*, 1, 3-238 (Omitting Breuer's contributions with  
extra footnotes by Freud.)  
1952 *G. H.*, 1, 77-312. (Reprint of 1925.)

## (b) ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS\*

*Studies in Hysteria*

- 1909 *SPH*, 1 190 9.2, 2nd. ed., 1920, 3rd. ed., 1922, 4th. ed. (Tr. A. A. Brill.) (In part only, omitting the case histories of Fräulein Anna O., Frau Emmy von N. and Katharina, as well as Breuer's theoretical chapter.)
- 1936 New York: Nervous and Mental Disease Publishing Co. (Monograph Series No. 61.) Pp. ix + 241. (Tr. A. A. Brill.) Complete, except for omitting Freud's extra footnotes of 1925.)

The present, entirely new and complete translation by James and Alix Strachey includes Breuer's contributions, but is otherwise based on the German edition of 1925, containing Freud's extra footnotes. The omission of Breuer's contributions from the two German collected editions *G.S.* and *G.H.* led to some necessary changes and additional footnotes in them where references had been made by Freud in the original edition to the omitted portions. In these collected editions, too, the numbering of the case histories was altered, owing to the absence of that of Anna O. All these changes are disregarded in the present translation.—Abstracts both of the 'Preliminary Communication' and of the main volume were included in Freud's early collection of abstracts of his own works (1897b, Nos. XXIV and XXXI).

## (1)

## SOME HISTORICAL NOTES ON THE STUDIES

The history of the writing of this book is known to us in some detail.

Breuer's treatment of Fräulein Anna O. on which the whole work was founded, took place between 1880 and 1882. By that time Josef Breuer (1842-1925) already had a high reputation in Vienna both as a physician with a large practice and as a man of scientific attainments, while Sigmund Freud (1856-1939) was only just qualifying as a doctor.<sup>1</sup> The two men had,

\* Much of the material in what follows is derived from Ernest Jones's *Life of Freud* (Vol. I, and especially Chapter XI).



however, already been friends for some years. The treatment ended early in June 1887, and in the following November Breuer related the remarkable story to Freud, who though at that time his main interests were centred on the anatomy of the nervous system, was greatly impressed by it. So much so indeed, that, when some three years later, he was studying in Ernst Guertel's Clinic, he reported the case to him. But the great man showed no interest in my first outline of the subject, so that I never returned to it and allowed it to pass from my mind. In *Autobiographical Study* I told, Chapter II.

Freud's studies under Charcot had centred largely on hysteria, and when he was back in Vienna in 1886, and settled down to establish a practice in nervous diseases, hysteria proved a large proportion of his clientele. To begin with he relied on such currently recommended methods of treatment as hypnotherapy, electrotherapy, massage and the Weir Mitchell rest cure. But when these proved unsatisfactory his thoughts turned elsewhere. 'During the last few weeks', he writes to his friend Fliess on December 28, 1887, 'I have taken up hypnosis and have had all sorts of small but remarkable successes' (Freud, I, 140n. Letter 2). And he has given us a detailed account of one successful treatment of this kind. As to the first use of Anna O. was since he took of his medical studies from the first, he tells us: 'And I made use of hypnosis in another manner, apart from hypnosis, which I used in another manner, was the cathartic method, which is the subject of the present volume.

The case of Frau Emmy von N. was the first one, as we learn from Freud (pp. 43 and 1294), which he treated by the 'cathartic method'. It is fortunate indeed to be back again. The question was and says it was the first case in which he made use of hypnosis to a large extent (p. 1294) and it is true that at his early date he was still constantly employing hypnosis in the conventional manner for giving direct therapeutic suggestions. As to it has been shown his interest in hypnosis was strong enough to lead him to translate one of Breuer's books in 1890 and another in 1892, as well as to

\* A remark in p. 1294 thus seems to imply in the other hand that the case of Frau Catharina M. mentioned below preceded that of Frau Emmy. But this impression may perhaps be due to an ambiguity in the phrasing of the sentence.

pay a visit of some weeks to the clinics of Liébeault and Bernheim at Nancy in the summer of 1889. The extent to which he was using therapeutic suggestion in the case of Frau Emmy is shown very clearly by his day-to-day report of the first two or three weeks of the treatment, reproduced by him from 'the notes which I made each evening' (p. 48). We cannot unambiguously be certain when he began this case (see Appendix A, p. 307); it was in May either of 1888 or of 1889—that is, either about four or about sixteen months after he had first 'taken up hypnosis'. The treatment ended a year later, in the summer of 1890 or 1891. In either alternative there is a considerable gap before the date of the next case history, in chronological order though not in order of presentation. This was the case of Fraulein Elisabeth von R., which began in the autumn of 1892 (p. 115) and which Freud describes (p. 114) as his 'first full-length analysis of a hysteria'. It was soon followed by that of Miss Lucy R., which began at the end of the same year (p. 116).<sup>1</sup> No date is assigned to the remaining case—that of Katharina (p. 125). But in the interval between 1889 and 1892 Freud certainly had experience with other cases. In particular there was that of Frau Catharina M., whom he 'got to know far more thoroughly than any of the other patients mentioned in these studies' (p. 107 n.) but whose case could not be reported in detail owing to 'personal considerations'. She is however frequently discussed by Freud, as well as by Breuer, in the course of the volume, and we learn (p. 178) from Freud that 'it was the study of this remarkable case, jointly with Breuer, that led directly to the publication of our "Preliminary Communication"'.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is to be noted that neither of these last two analyses had been more than sketched at the time of the publication of the 'Preliminary Communication'.

<sup>2</sup> The question of when it was that Freud first began using the cathartic method is complicated still further by a statement made by him in 1907. The circumstances were these. At the International Medical Congress held in London in 1905, Pierre Janet had distinguished himself by making an abominably ignorant and untactful attack on Freud and psycho-analysis. A reply was published by Ernest Jones in the *Journal of the Psychoanalytic Society* 9 (4) 331–340, and a German translation of this appeared in the *Int. Z. Psychoanal.* 4 (2) 61–64. In the course of it it was said that whatever was of the slightest value in psycho-analysis was entirely derived from his own early writings, and in traversing this assertion Jones had remarked that though

[illegible]

It is not possible to state this record for the month of June 1914. It is not possible to state this record for the month of June 1914. It is not possible to state this record for the month of June 1914.

\* All of these drafts and further drafts will be found in the Standard Edition volume of the *Standard Edition*.

Breuer is dated 'End of November 1892'. It deals with hysterical attacks and its contents were necessarily repeated in different words, in Section IV of the 'Preliminary Communication' (p. 13 ff.). One important paragraph, however, concerned with the 'principle of constancy' was unaccountably omitted, and in this volume the topic is treated only by Breuer, in the later part of the work (p. 137 ff.). Lastly there is a memorandum Freud, 1894 *b* bearing the title III. This is unclassified, discusses 'hypnotic states' and hysterical dissociation, and is closely related to Section III of the published paper (p. 11 ff.).

On December 18, 1892 Freud wrote to Fliess: '9th Letter 11'. 'I am delighted to be able to tell you that our theory of hysteria—reminiscence, abreaction, etc.—is going to appear in the *Neurologisches Centralblatt* on January 1, 1893, in the form of a detailed preliminary communication. It has meant a long battle with my partner.' The paper, bearing the date 'December 1892', was actually published in two issues of the periodical: the first two Sections on January 1 and the remaining three on January 15. The *Neurologisches Centralblatt* which appeared fortnightly was published in Berlin, and the 'Preliminary Communication' was almost immediately reprinted in full in Vienna in the *Wiener medizinische Wochenschrift* on January 19 and 26. On January 17, while the paper was only half published, Freud gave a lecture on its subject-matter at the *Wiener medizinischer Club*. A full shorthand report of the lecture, revised by the lecturer, appeared in the *Wiener medizinische Presse* on January 22 and 23, 1893, 6 and 165-7. The lecture (Freud, 1893*b*) covered approximately the same ground as the paper, but dealt with the material quite differently and in a much less formal manner.

The appearance of the paper seems to have produced little manifest effect in Vienna or Germany. In France, on the other hand, as Freud reports to Fliess in a letter of July 10, 1893:

'9th Letter 13'. It was favourably received by Janet, whose resistance to Freud's ideas was only to develop later. Janet made a long and highly laudatory account of the 'Preliminary Communication' in a paper on 'Some Recent Developments in Hysteria' published in the *Archives de Neurologie* in June and July 1893. He used this paper as the final chapter of his book, *L'état mental des hystériques*, published in 1894. More unexpected,

perhaps is the fact that in April 1893, only three months after the publication of the 'Preliminary Communication'—a fully fledged account of it was given by E. W. H. Myers at a general meeting of the Society for Psychical Research in London and was printed in their *Proceedings* in the following June. The 'Preliminary Communication' was also fully discussed and discussed by Macell Clarke in *Brain* 164, 1893. The most surprising and unexplained reaction, however, was the publication in February and March 1893, in the *Gaceta medica de Granada* 11, 1893, and 1893, of a complete translation of the 'Preliminary Communication', in Spanish.

The authors' next task was the preparation of the case material, and already on February 7, 1894, Freud spoke of the book as 'a *théâtre*—what remains to be done is only a summary of the case histories and two general chapters'. In an unpublished message, the letter of May 21 he mentions that he is just writing the last case history, and on June 27, 1894, Letter 1— he gives a list of what the book with Breuer's is to contain: 'five case histories, an essay by him, and which I have nothing at all to do, on the theories of hysteria—summarizing, and critical, and one by me on therapy which I have not started yet'. After this there was evidently a build-up, for it is not until March 4, 1895, Letter 27 that he writes to say that he is hurriedly working at the essay on the therapy of hysteria', which was finished by March 13 and a direct letter. In another unpublished letter of April 10, he sends Freud the second half of the proofs of the book, and next day tells him it will be out in three weeks.

The *Studien on Hysteria* seem to have been duly published in May 1895, though the exact date is not stated. The book was unfavourably received in German medical circles: it was, for instance, very critically reviewed by Adolf von Sigmund, the well-known neurologist *Lehrbuch des Nervenkrankheiten*, 1896, 1896. On the other hand, a non-medical writer, Alfred von Berger, later director of the Vienna Burgtheater, wrote appreciatively of it in the *Neue Freie Presse* February 2, 1896. In England it was given a long and favourable notice in *Brain* 1896, 401, by Macell Clarke, and once again Myers showed his interest in an address of considerable length, first given in March 1897, which was ultimately included in his *Human Personality* 1903.

It was more than ten years before there was a call for a second edition of the book, and by that time the paths of its two authors had diverged. In May 1906 Breuer wrote to Freud agreeing on a reprint, but there was some discussion about whether a new joint preface was desirable. Further delays followed, and in the end, as will be seen below, two separate prefaces were written. These bear the date of July 1908, though the second edition was not actually published till 1909. The text was unaltered in this and the later editions of the book. But in 1924 Freud wrote some additional footnotes for the volume of his collected works containing his share of the *Studies* (published in 1925) and made one or two small changes in the text.

(2.

THE BEARING OF THE STUDIES ON PSYCHO-ANALYSIS

The *Studies on Hysteria* are usually regarded as the starting-point of psycho-analysis. It is worth considering briefly whether and in what respects this is true. For the purposes of this discussion the question of the shares in the work attributable to the two authors will be left on one side for consideration below, and the book will be treated as a whole. An enquiry into the bearing of the *Studies* upon the subsequent development of psycho-analysis may be conveniently divided into two parts, though such a separation is necessarily an artificial one. To what extent and in what ways did the technical procedures described in the *Studies* and the clinical findings to which they led pave the way for the practice of psycho-analysis? To what extent were the theoretical views propounded here accepted into Freud's later doctrines?

The fact is seldom sufficiently appreciated that perhaps the most important of Freud's achievements was his invention of the first instrument for the scientific examination of the human mind. One of the chief fascinations of the present volume is that it enables us to trace the early steps of the development of that instrument. What it tells us is not simply the story of the overcoming of a succession of obstacles, it is the story of the *discovery* of a succession of obstacles that have to be overcome.



Breuer's patient Anna O. herself demonstrated and overcame the first of these obstacles—the amnesia characteristic of the hysterical patient. When the existence of this amnesia was brought to light, there at once followed a realization that the patient's manifest mind was not the whole of it; that there lay behind it an unconscious mind (p. 45 ff.). It was thus plain from the first that the problem was not merely the investigation of conscious mental processes, for which the ordinary methods of enquiry used in everyday life would suffice. If there were also unconscious mental processes, some special instrument was clearly required. The obvious instrument for this purpose was hypnotic suggestion—hypnotic suggestion used, not for directly therapeutic purposes, but to persuade the patient to produce material from the unconscious region of the mind. With Anna O. only slight use of this instrument seemed necessary. She produced streams of material from her 'unconscious' and all Breuer had to do was to sit by and listen to them without interrupting her. But this was not so easy as it sounds, and the case history of Frau Emmy shows at many points how difficult it was for Freud to adapt himself to this new use of hypnotic suggestion and to listen to all that the patient had to say without any attempt at interference or at making short cuts (e.g. pp. 60 ff. and 61 ff.). Not all hysterical patients, moreover, were so amenable as Anna O.; the deep hypnosis into which she fell—apparently of her own accord—was not so readily obtained with everyone. And here came a further obstacle. Freud tells us that he was far from being an adept at hypnotism. He gives us several accounts in this book (e.g. p. 107 ff.) of how he circumvented this difficulty, of how he gradually gave up his attempts at bringing about hypnosis and—tentative himself with putting his patients into a state of 'trance'—and with the occasional use of pressure on the forehead. But it was the abandonment of hypnotism that widened still further his insight into mental processes. It revealed the presence of yet another obstacle—the patients' resistance to the treatment (pp. 154 and 166 ff.), their unwillingness to co-operate in their own cure. How was this unwillingness to be dealt with? Was it to be shouted down or suggested away? Or was it like other mental phenomena, simply to be investigated? Freud's choice of this second path led him directly to the uncharted world which he was to spend his whole life in exploring.

In the years immediately following the *Stufe* Freud abandoned more and more of the machinery of dream-interpretation [cf. p. 130 n.] and came to rely more and more on the patient's freedom of association. The way was now open to the analysis of dreams. Dream analysis entered into the first paper, to show an insight into the workings of the 'primary process' in the mind and the ways in which it influenced the productivity of more advanced thought, and he was thus put in possession of a new tool and device, that of interpretation. But dream-analysis made possible in the second paper, his own self-analysis, of his own early discoveries of infantile sexuality and the Oedipus complex. As these things lay apart from where his illness lay, and as he had already, in the last papers of this volume, come up against the latter content in the analysis of his patient's transference (p. 51 ff.) He has accordingly taken these as formal elements and had even, perhaps, already begun to recognize that it was to prove not only an obstacle but also an other major instrument of psychoanalytic technique.

The main theoretical position adopted by the authors of the *Freudiana* Communication seems, on the surface, a simple one: they hold that in the normal course of things, if an experience is accompanied by a large amount of affect, that affect is either repressed or a variety of conscious reactions or becomes gradually worn away by association with other concrete mental material. In the case of hysterical patients, on the other hand, for reasons which we shall mention in a moment, neither of these things happens. The affect remains in a strengthened state, and the memory of the experience to which it is attached is not fully diminished. Consequently the affective memory is thereafter manifested by a hysterical symptom which may be regarded as a mental symbol, that is to say as a symbol of the suppressed memory. \* Two principal reasons are suggested to explain the occurrence of this peculiar kind of symptom. One is that the original experience took place while the subject was in a particular dissociated state and therefore as if he were not the subject. The other is that the experience was one which the subject's ego regarded as itself, but which it

\* See for instance the remarks on dreams in a footnote on p. 132 and a hint at the notion of free association on p. 135.



and which had therefore to be limited. In order to use the data as a criterion of the actual procedure is expressed in the same way, if the data is experienced along with it, it can be thought of as a test of the data by the very fact of its being or not being the data that has manifested the symptoms, and the symptoms itself disappears.

[illegible][illegible]



incompatible ideas is explicitly based on the occurrence of unpleasurable increases of excitation. This leads to the further consideration that, as Freud points out in *Beyond the Pleasure Principle* (*Studies Es.*, 18, 1 ff.), the 'pleasure principle' itself is closely bound up with the principle of constancy. He even goes further and declares (*ibid.*, 6<sup>2</sup>) that the pleasure principle 'is a tendency operating in the service of a function whose business it is to free the mental apparatus entirely from excitation or to keep the amount of excitation at a constant or to keep it as low as possible'. The 'conservative' character which Freud attributes to the instincts in his later works, and the 'compulsion to repeat', are also seen in the same passage to be manifestations of the principle of constancy, and it becomes clear that the hypotheses on which these early *Studies on Hysteria* were based were still being regarded by Freud as fundamental in his very latest speculations.

## (3)

## THE DIVERGENCES BETWEEN THE TWO AUTHORS

We are not concerned here with the personal relations between Breuer and Freud which have been fully described in the first volume of Ernest Jones's biography, but it will be of interest to discuss briefly their scientific differences. The existence of such differences was openly mentioned in the preface to the first edition, and they were often enlarged upon in Freud's later publications. But in the book itself, oddly enough, they are far from prominent, and even though the 'Preliminary Communication' is the only part of it with an explicitly joint authorship, it is not easy to assign with certainty the responsibility for the origin of the various component elements of the work as a whole.

We can no doubt safely attribute to Freud the later technical developments, together with the vital theoretical concepts of resistance, defence and repression which arise from them. It is easy to see from the account given on p. 208 ff. how these concepts followed from the replacement of hypnosis by the pressure technique. Freud himself, in his 'History of the Psycho-Analytic Movement' (1914d), declares that 'the theory of repression is the foundation stone on which the structure of





The neurological bias of Freud's theories at this period is further shown by the firm hold which the principle of constancy obtained in the same passage in the *Project*. It is given the name of the 'topical neurotic state' and is defined as asserting that neurones tend to discharge themselves if excited. A remarkable paradox is that as revealed by the way he went to *JPB*,<sup>1</sup> declared his intention of tracing the source of hysteria in purely psychological lines. In what followed, however, it will be made of the brain and more, whatever of mind. 'Psychical processes will be dealt with in the language of psychology.' But in fact for the rest of his career he was concerned with intracerebral excitations and with processes between the nervous system and the external world. On the other hand Freud was demanding that his energies be expressed in mental phenomena in physiological and anatomical terms. Nevertheless he himself knew what method was chosen for his case histories read like short stories and his analyses are psychological ones.

The truth is that in 1905 Freud was at a halfway stage in the process of moving from physiological to psychological explanation of psychological states. On the one hand he was proceeding what was really speaking a chemical explanation of the action processes, neurotic phenomena and anxiety neurosis, in his two papers on anxiety neurosis (1904 and 1905) and on the other hand he was proposing an exclusively psychological explanation in terms of defence and repression of hysteria and obsessions in his two papers on 'The Neurotic Mechanism of Defence' (1904 and 1905). His earlier training and interest as a neurologist and his to resist the acceptance of psychological explanations as ultimate, and he was engaged in trying a combined strategy of 'spoon-feeding' himself to make it possible to describe mental events in purely neurological terms. This attempt is sketched in the *Project* and was never afterwards abandoned. To the end of his life, however, Freud continued to adhere to the chemical setting of the mind and he never failed to believe that a physical basis for all mental phenomena might ultimately be found. But in the meantime he gradually came round to the view expressed by Breuer that psychical processes can only be dealt with in the language of psychology. It was not until 1915 in his book on *Psycho-Pathology* (Chapter V) that he first explicitly repudiated all inten-

tion of using the term 'hysteria' in any but a psychological sense and an attention is also being given to the fact that hysterics were not a class of mental association.<sup>1</sup>

What, however, were the essential scientific differences between Breuer and Freud? In his *Lehrbuch* (1896) Freud says that the first of these related to the psychology of hysteria and must be described as 'hysterical states versus neuroses of ordinary type'. But once again in this volume, and the next, we are struck by the fact that the primary 'conversion action' both hysterics and neuroses are accorded parallel. Breuer in his theoretical papers, however, has not emphasised in his mind that hysteria is not, but he also stresses the importance of 'defence' (p. 114, 115, 116). It is, again, a theme that Freud seems to accept as a condition of his new states in his *Katharsis* case history (p. 105, 124) less definitely in that of Anna O (ibid. p. 114, 115). It is only in his final chapter that his scepticism becomes to be apparent (p. 279). In a paper on 'The Aetiology of Hysteria' published in the following year (1897) his scepticism was more openly expressed, and in a further paper (1898) Dora's case history, where he declares that the term 'hysterical states' is a 'superfluous and misleading' and that the hysterics spring entirely from the 'nervousness of Breuer' (*Standard Ed.*, 7, 27 n.).

But the chief difference of opinion between the two authors came when Freud later insisted concerned the part played by sexual impulses in the causation of hysteria. Here too, however, the essential difference will be found to be less than it would be expected. Freud's belief in the sexual causation of hysteria can be traced to his early interest in the discussion of hysteria in his *Psychologie* (p. 114). But he was more assured, as he was used to say, that in cases of hysteria a sexual act 'very' was

\* The 'sexual' definition of hysteria a position which Freud was still trying to establish in 1896, a compromise with the tradition that he felt obliged to make twenty years after the very last sentence of his book. In 1896 he used the word 'Antriebsystem' (drive system) and he explained it by 'Antriebsvermögen' (drive power). Yet what was obviously a misunderstanding of his position in the least about the meaning of the sentence. It is a pity that a young lady had already been in more than a little at the time when this paper was being written.

<sup>1</sup> As he already laid it out in his last paper on 'The Neuro-Psychoses of Defence' (1894) and in the memorandum (1895-6) almost entirely written in 1896 (see above p. xiv).

and they present. On the other hand, Breuer speaks at several points in the strongest terms of the importance of the part played by sexuality. He writes, "partially in the long passage on p. 100." He says, for instance, as has already been remarked, p. 111, that the sexual instinct is and can be by the most powerful source of persisting increases of excitability and sequences of neuroses (p. 118) and states, p. 119, that the great majority of severe neuroses in women have their origin in the marriage bed.

It seemed to me that it was a fairly safe expectation of the discovery that sexual parturition was not a universal law, but that it varied widely from individual to individual. Breuer is a man full of doubts and reservations, and it is no secret in his mind. There is an extreme instance of this in a letter to November 22, 1900. Letter 11, also, is a protest against the publication of the *Studies*. Not only does Breuer make a big speech to me at the Dialecter's dinner, which is an unneeded conversation about the sexual origin of the neuroses. When I took him on one side to thank him for his hospitality and pleasure to us, he says to me, "I don't know if I can say a word to you about the *Studies*. I am sure that the knot can be read between the lines of Breuer's contributions to the *Studies*, and we have the pleasure of a very interesting and own remarks on the neuroses. It was a pity that he should be even more disappointed by the publication of his more interesting theories yet to come, and it was a pity that Freud himself should have been so disappointed by his own now so many hesitations."

It would be tedious to enumerate the many passages in Breuer's other writings in which he refers to the *Studies* or *Hypnotism* and to Breuer. But a few quotations will illustrate the varying degrees of his attitude toward them.

In the summer of about 1900, one of his therapeutic methods at the Salpêtrière, which he was to be published during the year, immediately following the issue of the *Studies*, he was at pains to bring out the differences between psychoanalysis and the other methods. He writes, "the treatment is effected by the extension of

\* I found in the fourth of his *Five Lectures* (1906) he categorically avers that at the time of the publication of the *Studies* he did not yet believe that this was so.



his papers are to be preserved after his death. The establishment of the Institute of Culture, the first one on a sexological basis, as we have already seen, the first reason for his coming to the U.S. When we reach the first series of his papers, we find his studies on the development of the sexual instinct in man and in sexually abnormal individuals. There is that very famous paper on the "fetters of the male" and it is not until the late 1920's at Columbia University that we find any extensive homosexual activity. In those years a friend appeared and wanted to establish the connection between his work and psychoanalysis. The work of the Institute and its history, the second and last of his summaries of the studies, and the appendix on "you will do me not forget" that Breuer was the first founder of psycho-analysis.

The next long retrospective review, in the history of the Psychoanalytic Movement, was by a very different key. The writer, prior, of course, was positioned to report and it was a challenge that in sketching the early history of psychoanalysis he addressed the theme of how Bion's contribution has been seen and what he has contributed by way of his work in the area of psychoanalysis. In this paper, too, Bion did not go through a variety of the sex-related issues and events, the outward event which ended the analysis of Anna O. (p. 418).

[illegible]

'In some ways, the native version of the work is a more interesting and important American publication than the original.' — *THE NEW YORK TIMES*

method was the same as the previous of possible answers, and, as the first experience of the first experience and of every next

[illegible][illegible]

## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION

In 1991 we published a Preliminary Commentary on a new method designed to estimate the extent of domestic violence. It was adopted as a way to measure the prevalence of violence at work we had agreed. We are happy to receive this Preliminary Commentary on it as the first work on the topic. Please let us know if you have any comments.

[illegible]

The case has now been followed by a number of later authors and it is a fair statement to say that the results of the authors concerned a positive correlation between growth of uterine leiomyomas and hyperandrogenism.

If it were not for the fact that the difference between the two numbers is not a constant, this is not the case. The difference between the two numbers is not a constant. It is a function of the numbers. The difference between the two numbers is not a constant. It is a function of the numbers. The difference between the two numbers is not a constant. It is a function of the numbers.

City for Psychological Measurements of Human Phenomena  
 through the introduction of a new device.

are agreed upon the facts and their basic reading of them, but who are not invariably at one in their interpretations and conjectures.

J. BREUER, S. FREUD

*April 1895*

## PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION

THE INTEREST which, to an ever-increasing degree, is being directed to psycho-analysis seems now to be exciting a *Case Study on Hysteria*. The publisher desires to bring out a new edition of the book which is at present out of print. It appears now very remote without any opportunity of correcting errors and mistakes which were put forward in the first edition have since undergone furthering and profound developments. So far as I personally am concerned, I have since that time had no active dealings with the subject. I have had no part in its important development. If I could add nothing fresh to what was written in 1905. So I have been able to do no more than express a wish that my later contributions to the literature should be regarded without alteration.

BREUER

As regards my share of the book, the only possible decision is seen that the text of the first edition should be repeated without alteration. The experiments and changes in my views during the course of fourteen years of work have been too far reaching for it to be possible to amend them to my earlier exposition without entirely destroying its essential character. Nor have I any reason for wishing to revise late by evidence of my own views. Even today I regard them not as errors but as valuable first approximations to knowledge which could only be fully accounted after long and laborious efforts. The attentive reader will be able to do so in the present book the limits of which has since been widened. The theory of cataplexy for instance has partly shared by psychosomatic factors and neurosis. The importance of dreams and day-dreams as symptoms. And I can give no better advice than to be interested in the development of cataplexy and day-dreams as I have to begin with *Studies on Hysteria* and thus follow the path which I myself have trodden.

FREUD

VIENNA, July 1908



I

PRELIMINARY COMMUNICATION  
(1893)

(BREUER AND FREUD)





# I

## ON THE PSYCHICAL MECHANISM OF HYSTERICAL PHENOMENA. PRELIMINARY COMMUNICATION. 1893.\*

(BREUER AND FREUD)

### 1

A chance observation has led us, over a number of years, to investigate a great variety of different forms and symptoms of hysteria, with a view to discovering their precipitating cause—the event which provoked the first occurrence, often many years earlier, of the phenomenon in question. In the great majority of cases it is not possible to establish the point of origin by a simple interrogation of the patient, however thorough it may be carried out. This is in part because what is in question is often some experience which the patient dislikes discussing, but principally because he is genuinely unable to recollect it and often has no ~~recollection~~ of the causal connection between the precipitating event and the pathological phenomenon. As a rule it is necessary to hypnotize the patient and to arouse his memories under hypnosis of the time at which the symptom made its first appearance, when this has been done, it becomes possible to demonstrate the connection in the clearest and most convincing fashion.

This method of examination has in a large number of cases produced results which seem to be of value alike from a theoretical, and a practical point of view.

They are valuable theoretically because they have taught us

\* As explained above in the preface to the first edition, this first chapter had appeared originally as a separate paper in 1895. It was reprinted not only in the present book, but also in the first of Freud's collected volumes of his shorter works, *Sammlung kleiner Schriften zur Neurosenlehre* (1905). The following footnote was appended to its later reprint: 'Also printed as an introduction to *Studies on Hysteria* (1895), in which Josef Breuer and I further developed the views expressed here and illustrated them by case histories.'





physiological injury but the affect of fright—the psychical trauma. In an analogous manner, our investigations reveal that many, if not for many hysterical symptoms perceptible in cases which can only be described as psychical traumas. Any experience which calls up distressing affects—such as those of fright, anxiety, shame or physical pain—may operate as a trauma of this kind, and whether it in fact does so depends naturally enough on the susceptibility of the person affected, as well as on other conditions which will be mentioned later. In the case of common hysteria it not infrequently happens that, instead of a single, major trauma, we find a number of partial traumas forming a group of provoking causes. These have only been able to exercise a traumatic effect by summation and they bring together now for as they are in part characteristic of a single story of suffering. There are other cases in which an actual injury in various circumstances combines with the actual occurrence of an event at a time of peculiar susceptibility to stimulation. In this way arises the formation of a trauma which it would be difficult otherwise to have possessed but which then is forward persists.

But the exact relation between the determining psychical trauma and the hysterical phenomenon is not of a kind permitting that the trauma merely acts like an agent *pro natura* in raising the system, which thereafter leads an independent existence. We may presume rather that the psychical trauma—or more precisely the memory of the trauma—acts like a foreign body which long after its entry must continue to be regarded as an agent that is still at work, and we find the evidence for this in a highly remarkable phenomenon which at the same time reveals an important practical interest to our findings.

If it were indeed, to our great surprise at first, that each individual hysterical symptom immediately and permanently disappeared when we had succeeded in bringing ears to light the memory of the event by which it was provoked and in arousing its dominating affect, and when the patient had described the event in the greatest possible detail, as he had put it into words. Really it was quite the opposite. The psychical process which the trauma has put in motion must be treated as *vis à vis* as possible, it must be brought back to its *status ad eundem*, then given verbal tolerance. Where what we are dealing with are phenom-

[illegible]

I have been thinking about you very much lately. I hope  
you are well and happy. I am feeling better now,  
but I still have some pain in my back. I wish I could  
see you soon. Please write to me when you have a chance.  
I will be glad to hear from you. Love, Mom

The first of these is the fact that the  
 second of these is the fact that the  
 third of these is the fact that the  
 fourth of these is the fact that the  
 fifth of these is the fact that the  
 sixth of these is the fact that the  
 seventh of these is the fact that the  
 eighth of these is the fact that the  
 ninth of these is the fact that the  
 tenth of these is the fact that the

I have been thinking of you very much lately  
 and wondering how you are getting on. I hope  
 you are well and happy. I have been very busy  
 lately but I will try to write to you more often.  
 I have been thinking of you very much lately  
 and wondering how you are getting on. I hope  
 you are well and happy. I have been very busy  
 lately but I will try to write to you more often.

[illegible]

by a method analogous to our

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and titles, including "The Hon. Mr. Justice" and "The Hon. Mr. Justice".



[illegible]

...tively operative.

[illegible][illegible]





that water hypothesis, we find are the basis of hysterical phenomena, e.g., stereotyped in sexual and muscular activity which may be attributed to the

The second group of conditions are determined not by the content of the sentences but by the way it is stated in which the power to extend the expression is given. But we find a further condition of a general type, namely, that the conditions are not in themselves right and that whose power once comes to the fact that they are stated during the procedure of the expression, being a condition of right, and being possibly a condition of power, states such as the one, by which we find that the conditions are expressed, and when, in such cases, it is not possible to express with the same conditions, it is impossible.

He also does not permit us to use the word "reactionary" in a negative sense, but merely to show where a traitor stands in relation to the Trotskyist line. As we say, it is not a question of calling a traitor a traitor, but of showing that he is one. It is true that many a person who is a traitor for the sake of these "political" questions will in turn make reaction impossible.

But as these groups of students have been in the position of being the only students in the school who have been exposed to the study of the history of the United States, they have been able to do so in a way that is not only more thorough but also more interesting. In the first place, they have been able to do so in a way that is not only more thorough but also more interesting. In the first place, they have been able to do so in a way that is not only more thorough but also more interesting.

1. The first step is to find the area of the rectangle. The area of a rectangle is given by the formula  $A = l \times b$ , where  $l$  is the length and  $b$  is the breadth. In this case, the length is 10 cm and the breadth is 5 cm. So, the area is  $10 \times 5 = 50$  cm<sup>2</sup>.

We are, therefore, now in a position to say  
 that the development of the human mind is a process of  
 growth and differentiation, and that the mind is a  
 complex of many different parts, each of which  
 has its own function and its own development.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]
$$|2, m\rangle = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \left( |2, m+1\rangle + |2, m-1\rangle \right)$$

<sup>1</sup> [Pierre and Jules.]





[illegible]

The minor phenomena of hysterical attacks can be interpreted partly as an overabundance of emotional expression, the other part as a saving the nervous system by seeking a new and saving the arms and legs, which even a single hysteric party as a direct expression of these inner experiences but in part like the hysterical symptoms and among the clinical symptoms they cannot be explained in this way.

[illegible]

\* The pertinent sections of Bureau Order  
No. 12 are discussed by Bureau below p. 441.



that for every  $x$  and  $y$  let  $a$  be an arbitrary person such that  $x$  is a friend of  $a$  and  $y$  is a friend of  $a$ . Then  $x$  is a friend of  $y$  and  $y$  is a friend of  $x$ . In other words, if both

Y

[illegible]

It is not enough, however, to say that the procedure is "effective" or "helpful" because the fact that we do not rate behavior as too far as it is a matter of degree. We can do something about the treatment and its uses. Moreover, it is not enough to say that it is a "helpful" procedure, for we must also consider the possibility that it has been gradually reduced to a mere "tool" or "technique" by those who use it. But we can also say that it is a "helpful" procedure which may be used in the future to help those who are often "lost" and "lost" in the world of the mind. It is not enough to say that it is a "helpful" procedure, for we must also consider the possibility that it is a "helpful" procedure which may be used in the future to help those who are often "lost" and "lost" in the world of the mind. It is not enough to say that it is a "helpful" procedure, for we must also consider the possibility that it is a "helpful" procedure which may be used in the future to help those who are often "lost" and "lost" in the world of the mind.

[illegible]

VIENNA, December 1892

hysterical attacks (.9096)]





II  
CASE HISTORIES  
(BREUER AND FREUD)





which the person's life is seldom known to another, had never been in love, and in the enormous number of associations which occurred during her life, that element of morbidity never emerged.

The girl, who was bubbling over with intellectual vitality, led an extremely monotonous existence in her paternal unimpaired family. She embodied her life in a manner which profoundly influenced her development in her interests, by indulging in systematic day-dreaming which she described as her private theatre. When everything that she saw was altered so that she was living through fairy tales in her imagination, but she was always in the spot when she was spoken to, so that no one was aware of it. She pursued her activity contentedly and easily while she was engaged in her housework and dress, which she considered unexceptionably. I am presently have to describe the way in which this habitual day-dreaming while she was working passed over into a madness without a break.

The course of the illness falls into several clearly defined phases:

**I.** Inter-ictal phase. From the middle of July 1881 until December 1881. A phase of an illness is usually defined from its history in this case owing to its peculiar character. It was completely accessorial, and this in itself lends no special pathologic interest to the history. I am describing this phase presently.

**A.** The most recent illness. A psychosis of a peculiar kind, parietal in a convergent sense, severe without marked systematization in the form of hallucinations, confined to the right upper and both lower extremities, parietal in the left upper extremity, parietal in the neck muscles. A gradual reduction of the motor force in the right hand and extremities. Some improvement terminated by a severe psychical trauma. The death of the patient shortly in April 1882 was thereafter followed.

**B.** A period of persistance of the psychosis as a dissociated alternating with more or less access. A further outbreak of the psychosis persisted till December, 1881.

**C.** The cessation of the pathological states and symptoms up to June, 1882.

In July 1881 the patient's father, of whom she was passionately fond, died. He had a peripneumonic abscess which failed to clear

[illegible]

At the beginning of December a convergent squall passed  
 At \_\_\_\_\_ was again expected this mistake was being  
 the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ On December 2 the patient  
 took her bed and remained there until \_\_\_\_\_

[illegible]

It was when the patient was in this condition that I withdrew her treatment, and I at once recognized the seriousness









with a very strong wish, but not to take any food. But she never  
could eat anything. Another meal she ate at a friend's  
and then she never ate again. I said to her why she had not  
eaten anything. She says she was so afraid she was a thief  
of such things.

He was not at all in the wrong and her deep sympathy passed off after she had talked some for [redacted] have to explain what she meant by this after she was [redacted] D. [redacted] [redacted] [redacted]

[illegible][illegible]



[illegible]

She never, as I learned of this particular case, ever forgave and did not learn that she never did. I am sure that the young girl would have been just as good as dead as possible, and that the young girl would have been just as good as dead as possible when she gave up the idea of being a nurse. I am sure that she would have been just as good as dead as possible when she gave up the idea of being a nurse. I am sure that she would have been just as good as dead as possible when she gave up the idea of being a nurse.

[illegible]

We give this matrix word norm of the regular (circular) tetrahedron, denoted by  $\| \cdot \|_{\text{tet}}$ .

...but we had repeated them to the children and given verbal utterance to them.

[illegible]

These were taken at 1500, 1600, 1700, 1800, 1900, 2000, 2100, 2200, 2300, 2400, 2500, 2600, 2700, 2800, 2900, 3000, 3100, 3200, 3300, 3400, 3500, 3600, 3700, 3800, 3900, 4000, 4100, 4200, 4300, 4400, 4500, 4600, 4700, 4800, 4900, 5000, 5100, 5200, 5300, 5400, 5500, 5600, 5700, 5800, 5900, 6000, 6100, 6200, 6300, 6400, 6500, 6600, 6700, 6800, 6900, 7000, 7100, 7200, 7300, 7400, 7500, 7600, 7700, 7800, 7900, 8000, 8100, 8200, 8300, 8400, 8500, 8600, 8700, 8800, 8900, 9000, 9100, 9200, 9300, 9400, 9500, 9600, 9700, 9800, 9900, 10000.

to chiral. But it became possible gradually to reduce the dose.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

arranged for the purpose to be taken to the V. A. and for a week to come and rest every day. I was very much relieved. When I had a more restful evening, after this, a friend called and he wanted my telephone number, so that I was able now, but the electricity was out, so I could not be called for, so I was able to rest. I was very much relieved. When I had a more restful evening, after this, a friend called and he wanted my telephone number, so that I was able now, but the electricity was out, so I could not be called for, so I was able to rest.

[illegible][illegible]

disturbed from each other previously, the same was now true, and the second arrested, now, however, only further in that it became the first. Like the first, it was the winter of 1871, a winter in the second half of the winter of 1870, and had consequently forgotten all the winter events. The one thing that nevertheless seemed to remain common to both years was the fact that her father had died. She was carried back to the previous year with such accuracy that in the new house she had created her old room, where what she wanted to go to the door she knocked upon, as the slave who knows it the same relation to the window as the door. In the old room, the change over from the winter to another occurred spontaneously, but could also be very easily brought about by any winter, a winter which was the same as the previous year. One had only to feel, as an example, how her eyes, which were what she had always seen, were the last part of her dress, in order to carry her over from the year 1871 to the year 1870. But this transfer, the past did not take place in a general, it only took place in the past, through the previous winter day by day. I could only have been able to suspect that this was happening, but I did not. But every evening during the hypnosis she told me, whatever it was that had excited her on the same day in 1871, and had it not been that a private diary kept by her mother, I could not have been beyond a doubt in the occurrence of the same thing every day, the same of the previous year, and that the same came to a close on June 1872.

It was interesting here for me, because she was a woman, so involved with a story, her being her second history, and that was exactly her first, more than one. It had been, by instance, that she nothing the patient, and the last thing that she had to tell what was the matter, but she was only with me. I think, after that, I knew what it was, and were enough, this was just through the fact that I was not, I had a revised the patient, very much, and the same evening in 1871. On another time she had an idea, was something the matter with her eyes, she was seeing, as was saying. She knew she was wearing a brown dress, a brown dress, as a blue one. We soon found that she was, in fact, the same of the visual tests, both correctly and correctly, and that the first thing she only referred to the dream, and the same thing.





and took a large quantity of water with it, and  
and make him feel the same with the glass at the top, and  
there was a little more water, and he was not so  
determined. The water was not so much as the  
first time, and the experience which had given her the  
She took a great step forward when the first of her  
and she was seated in the same way. She was not  
her first, and she had already done a great  
deal. There is a great deal of water in the  
cup, and she was seated as soon as the  
glass was raised. There was a great  
deal of water in the cup, and she was  
seated as soon as the glass was raised.  
There was a great deal of water in the  
cup, and she was seated as soon as the  
glass was raised. There was a great  
deal of water in the cup, and she was  
seated as soon as the glass was raised.

[illegible]

It was, of course, quite impractical to stop the work by trying to wash her memory straight away and at once a big case of her going mad was feared. But a few days passed, and things proceeded even more so, so that if she was allowed, Jerry and Mary had to be warned that the thread of memories on which she had embarked. Since the water proofed

<sup>1</sup> [See footnote 2, p. 48.]

however, took a long time in the evening hours, owing to her being over-stressed and distraught by working out the two other sets of experiences, and owing, further, to the reminiscences needing time before they could attain sufficient vividness. We evolved the following procedure. I used to visit her in the morning and hypnotize her. Very small incidents of dizziness were arranged at intervals. I would then ask her to concentrate her thoughts on the symptom we were treating at the moment and to recall the occasions on which it had appeared. The patient would proceed to describe in rapid succession and under brief headings the external events concerned and these I would jot down. During her subsequent evening hypnosis she would then, with the help of my notes, give me a very detailed account of these circumstances.

An example will show the exhaustive manner in which she accomplished this. It was a regular experience that the patient did not hear when she was spoken to. It was possible to differentiate this passing habit of not hearing as follows:

a. Not hearing when someone came in, while her thoughts were abstracted. 18 separate descriptions, instances of this, mentioning the persons and circumstances, often with dates. First instance—during her father's coming in.

b. Not understanding when several people were talking. 27 instances. First instance—her father, uncle, mother and an acquaintance.

c. Not hearing when she was alone and directly addressed. 50 instances. Origin—her father having vainly asked her for some wine.

d. Deafness brought on by being shaken, in a carriage, etc. 12 instances. Origin—having been shaken violently by her young brother when he caught her one night listening at the sick-room door.

e. Deafness brought on by fright at a noise. 37 instances. Origin—a choking fit of her father's, caused by swallowing the wrong way.

f. Deafness during deep *absence*. 12 instances.

g. Deafness brought on by listening hard for a long time, so that when she was spoken to she failed to hear. 54 instances.

Of course all these episodes were to a great extent identical in so far as they could be traced back to states of abstraction or *absence*, or to fright. But in the patient's memory they were so

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

*(The following are taken from the original manuscript.)*

variation'

as has already been explained, the patient was always in her room on nights that as in the year 1881—at night. On one occasion she woke up during the night, declaring that she had been taken away from home in a wagon and became so seriously excited that she woke the whole household and was alarmed. The cause was that during the previous evening her sickening attack had brought up her dinner of venison and this caused her to have a nightmare. But when she woke up the next night she found herself in a strange room, for her family had moved house in the morning. During earlier events of this kind were always followed always, at her request, about her even in the evening and giving her a sleeping draught, but she would not be reassured by them and did not move on the following morning. The next time she was only reassured once when the patient came downstairs and opened her eyes on waking up in the night.

Since this case was a case of hysteria, and that with the character of a hysterical attack, which was the preliminary period of her illness, I should like to describe at the same time and place the various cases of hysteria and I will now describe them briefly.

In July, 1881, when he was in the country, her father fell seriously ill and was almost absent. Anna watched the illness of her father with great interest. She also woke up during the night, talking out a great deal about the patient, was away in a high fever, and she was under the strain of expecting the arrival of a messenger from Vienna who was to bring her mother and give away for a short time and Anna was sitting in the bedroom with her father, with her arm over the back of her chair. She felt as if a waking dream and saw a black snake crawling towards the sick man from the wall behind him. It almost kept her from seeing the messenger in the third bed of the house and that these black snakes which she called a snake, they were the first time she had seen them and for her father's sake. She tried to keep the snake, but it was as though she was paralysed. Her right arm over the back of the chair had gone to sleep and could be moved no further and water and when she looked at it the finger turned into little snakes with small heads. The next day she was paralysed and she had to use her paralysed right arm to move the snake and that is why she has a and paralytic but consequently become associated with the hallucination of the snake. When the snake vanished, in her terror

she tried to say. But I took her fainter she could find no  
words in which to speak of what she thought of me  
and I never said a word that I then thought she  
thought I said. But I know the words she tried that  
were to speak the story of what I expected her to say.

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]





became more strongly entrenched by frequent repetition. In addition to this it gradually came about that any sudden distressing affect would have the same result as an *accusatio* through, indeed, it is possible that such affects actually caused a temporary absence of every sense of time and space, as well as a partial dissociation and sensory or motor disturbances, which then reappeared along with the affect. But history is very well suited for fleeing memories. Before the first attack, perhaps, he was not yet fully developed and new associations and hysterical phenomena, without anyone knowing it. It was only after the patient had been brought to a state of exhaustion by her kind and motherly care, that a constant anxiety and fear of the future began to press more and more in her consciousness than in her normal state, that the hysterical phenomena extended to the later as well, and changed from external to internal symptoms into chronic ones.

The question now arises how far the patient's statements are reliable and how far the physician and his friend should be trusted. Her statements were really as she related them. So far as her own words go, the former events are concerned, the physician's statement seems to me to be beyond question. As regards the symptoms, speaking after being asked away, I must use this as evidence. It may very well be explained by a suggestion. But I always found the patient completely reliable and trustworthy. The things which she was relating to me, I would what was most natural to her. What ever could be checked by other people was fully confirmed. Even the most insignificant detail would be mentioned, concerning a conversation with such a degree of accuracy, consistency and exactness, that there was no room for doubt. He did not, however, state precisely her symptoms may have led her to perfectly good facts, though to write them over, my impression was, even when they did not in fact pass away, but this again is the physician's statement. The very exactness and consistency of these details, the statement that her mother was one of the commonest persons, and in fact in fact, in her reality. The patient's statement is very reliable. It was, however, possible enough, that a patient could have been deceived, but it seems to me that the physician's statement is reliable. It seems to me that the physician's statement is reliable.



[illegible][illegible]

Some of the children with their hats, umbrellas and  
trunks were sitting on a green lawn and more than  
one of them had a book in their hands. A few boys  
were playing on the lawn and a few girls were  
sitting on the grass and some of them had already been turned



I and my wife were not traced back to the  
 ... I am therefore ... the  
 a ... was not ... the same ... as was  
 ... but at ...  
 extensive ... which ... the  
 ...

[illegible][illegible]

number of unexplained problems in many other hysterical patients. It was not until it was clear in Anna O. how much the process of her "bad self" as she herself called it, affected her mental fabric of mind. If these products had not been so thoroughly divorced of, we should have been faced by a hysterical of the mad, at times refractory, lazy, disintegrative and ill-natured. But as it was after the removal of these things, her true character, which was the opposite of all these, always re-appeared at once.

Now the fact, though her two states were thus sharply separated, but it would the secondary state intrude into the first one, but—and this was at all events frequently true, and even when she was in a very bad condition—a fear of this and even observation, as she put it, in a corner of her brain and looked on at all the mad business. This persistence of clear thinking while the psychosis was actually going on, and expressing in a very curious way. At a time when, after the hysterical phenomena had ceased, the patient was passing through a temporary depression she brought up a number of criticisms and self-reproaches, and among them the idea that she had not been ill at all, and that the whole business had been simulated. Similar observations, as we know, have frequently been made. When a number of this kind has cleared up and the two states of consciousness have once more become merged into one, the patients looking back to the past, see themselves as the single unified personality which was aware of all the nonsense, they think they could have prevented it if they had wanted to, and thus they feel as though they had done all the mischief deliberately. It should be added that this normal thinking which persisted during the secondary state may have fluctuated enormously in its amount and must very often have been completely absent.

I have already described the astonishing fact that from beginning to end of the illness all the symptoms arising from the secondary state, together with their consequences, were permanently removed by being given verbal utterance in hypnosis, and I have only to add an assurance that this was not an invention of mine which I imposed on the patient by suggestion. It took me completely by surprise, and not until afterwards had been got rid of in this way in a whole series of instances did I develop a therapeutic technique out of it.

The final cure of the hysteria deserves a few more words. It was accompanied, as I have already said, by considerable disturbances and a deterioration in the patient's mental condition. I had a very strong impression that the numerous products of her secondary state which had been quiescent were now forcing their way into consciousness, and though in the first instance they were being remembered only in her secondary state, they were nevertheless burdening and disturbing her normal one. It remains to be seen whether it may not be that the same origin is to be traced in other cases in which a chronic hysteria terminates in a psychosis.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [A very full summary and discussion of this case history occupies the greater part of the first of Freud's *Five Lectures* (190a) ]

## CASE 2

That Jimmy was 2, 4 or 4 1/2 from 1951 to 1954.

On May 1, 1940 I took on the case of a lady of about forty years of age, whose symptoms and personal history caused me to guess that I devised a large part of my theory and determined to do all I could for her recovery. She was a hysterical and could be put into a state of somnolence with the greatest ease, and when I became aware of that I decided that I would make use of Brander's technique of suggestion under hypnosis when I had come to know something about the kind of treatment of her last patient. This was my first attempt at varying that treatment method [sic] for and, as I was still far from having mastered the fact I did not carry the analysis of the symptoms far enough, nor present it systematically enough. I was, perhaps, at the best to give a picture of the patient, and I did so, my notes proved to be by reproducing the notes which I made on her during the first three weeks of the treatment. When my inner experience has brought me a better understanding, I shall remedy it in future and incorporate it in my notes.

March 1909. This was when I first saw her. She was lying on a sofa with her head resting on a cushion. She was a young girl, but her face had features that told of her age. Her face bore a strange and painful expression. Her eyes were drawn together and her eyes cast down. There was a heavy frown on her forehead. A little nasal discharge was deep. She spoke in a low voice as though with difficulty and her manner was

[illegible]

1. The word *psychologie* first appeared in a 1621 Latin work by René Descartes and in 1687 in a French dictionary. The word *psychology* first appeared in a 1686 paper in the *New Philosophical Journal of England*. The next year it contained the word *psychologia* in a paper on the anatomy of the nervous system written in French. In 1703,

[illegible]

What she does me was perfectly natural and very kind. I was a doctor in education and it was a very good thing even as it was to see when every two or three years she would bring a letter to me, for I was an expression of mother and father's love and not for her. It was the same for me, making of fingers and a good day's work. I was a good woman, as I know, but I say a

The next day she saw a white horse in the field and  
 was so afraid that she ran to a house and hid. She  
 kept crying and shouting as they went by. The  
 men who were with her came to a river and  
 found her. They took her to a house and  
 put her in a room. She was very  
 frightened and did not know what to do.  
 The men who were with her came to a  
 house and found her. They took her to a  
 house and put her in a room. She was  
 very frightened and did not know what to do.  
 The men who were with her came to a  
 house and found her. They took her to a  
 house and put her in a room. She was  
 very frightened and did not know what to do.

I learned what the way of her residence. She had come from Central Germany, but had been sent for a year or more to the Blue Islands of Russia where she was engaged as a nurse. She was tired and had been ill and was taken to the hospital. They found that she was a nurse and took her up carefully, but under great strain by a doctor and several nurses. When she was well, she was

I have been thinking of you very much lately  
 and wondering how you are getting on.  
 I hope you are well and happy.  
 I am still the same old me.  
 Love,  
 John

1. I have been able to find a number of references to the fact that the  
 2. the first of these was in the year 1800. I have also found that the  
 3. the first of these was in the year 1800. I have also found that the  
 4. the first of these was in the year 1800. I have also found that the  
 5. the first of these was in the year 1800. I have also found that the

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions, both incoming and outgoing, to ensure transparency and accountability. It emphasizes the need for regular audits and the use of reliable accounting software to track every dollar spent or received.

married an extremely gifted and able man who had made a high position for himself as an industrialist in a large way, but was not older than she was. After a short marriage he died of a stroke. I was seven together with the task of bringing up her two children, now sixteen and fourteen years old, who were ill-nourished and suffered from nervous troubles, she attempted her own suicide. Since her husband's death fourteen years ago, she has been constantly ill with various degrees of severity. Her suffering here and there was frequently relieved by a course of massage combined with electric baths. After ten days of her efforts to regain her health have been unsuccessful. She has received a great deal and has many very close friends. She lives at present in a country house in the B. which at a very low price several months ago has since more been very low, suffering from distressing rheumatism and terminated with pain, she went to Adhazien in the vain hope of recovering and for the last six weeks has been in Vienna, up till now in the care of a physician, a disturbing agent.

I was told that she would separate from the two sons who had long given up all hope of a nursing home where I could see her every day. It is she agreed to without raising the slightest objection.

On the evening of May 2 I visited her in the nursing home. I found that she started violently whenever the door opened unexpectedly. I therefore arranged that the nurses and the house physician, when they visited her should give a loud knock in order that she should not enter. I saw that she came to her senses, she made a grimace and gave a jump every time anyone entered.

Her condition today was of sensations of cold and pain in her left leg which proceeded from her back above the nates. I ordered her to be given warm baths and I would massage her whole body twice a day.

She said she could stay at her hypnosis. I had her lie down on a table in front of her and order her to go to sleep and she sank back without a word and closed her eyes. I suggested that she

<sup>1</sup> I was severely injured in an accident. There is reason to believe that the accident was caused by a woman's negligence. I even had two serious accidents in the last part of my life.

<sup>2</sup> At that time Adhazien resorted to the Adriatic.



should sleep well, that all her symptoms should get better and so on. She heard all this with closed eyes but with unmistakably concentrated attention, and her features gradually relaxed and took on a peaceful appearance. After this first hypnosis she retained a firm memory of my words, but already at the second there was complete somnambulism with amnesia. I had warned her that I promised to hypnotize her, & which she raised noticeably. She has not previously been hypnotized, but it is safe to suppose that she has read about hypnosis, though I cannot tell what notions she may have about the hypnotic state.<sup>1</sup>

Her treatment by warm baths, massage twice a day and hypnosis suggestion was continued for the next few days. She slept very noticeably better and passed most of the day lying quietly in bed. She was not forbidden to see her children, to read, or to deal with her correspondence.

*May 8 morning.* She entertained me in an apparently quite normal state, with green me series about animals. She had read in the *Frankfurter Zeitung*, which lay on the table in front of her, a story of how an apothecary had tied up a boy and put a white mouse into his mouth. The boy had died of fright. Dr. K. had told her that he had sent a white mouse down to me by J. As she told me this she demonstrated every sign of terror. She clenched and unclenched her hand several times. Keep still. Don't say anything. Don't touch me. Stop waving a creature like that was in the bed. She shuddered. Only think when it is unbacked. There's a dead rat in among them one that's been gnaw-aw-aw-ed at!

During the hypnosis I tried to disperse these animal hallucinations. When she was asleep I picked up the *Frankfurter Zeitung*. I found the anecdote about the boy being murdered.

Every time she woke from hypnosis she looked at me for a minute or two and was, let her eyes fall on me, seemed to have come to her senses, put on her glasses, what she took off before going to sleep and then became quite lively and in the spirit. As a result of the course of the treatment, which lasted for seven weeks, in this first year and eight in the second, we discussed every word of subject and answers, put her to sleep twice almost every day, she never made any comment to me about the hypnosis or asked me a single question about it, and in her waking state she seemed, so far as possible, to ignore the fact that she was undergoing hypnotic treatment.



my question and her answer. At the end of each separate story she would tell her next book on a book of fear and horror. At the end of the last one she opened her mouth wide and pointed her breast. The words which she uttered while pointing at her breast were the words which she uttered while pointing at her heart. Her experiences were pronounced with different words and between a sigh. Afterwards her features became peaceful.

In 1995, a quarter of a century later, that winter she was developing these scenes as she saw them, but rather than a post-war film and the era of the 1940s. She said that in general, she thought of these experiences very often and had done so in the past few days. Was ever as she said she was these scenes with the six thousand people? I know what she said was she enjoying the scenes with the children and pictures to play. My therapy consists of writing away these pictures so that the story can be remembered in her. To give support to my suggestions, I think that these children were very happy.

[illegible]

1. I was asked why she had been going. He explained that he was going since she was the longer married woman. She said they had married her off as a dowry but he had when she was young. At the time of her death he had said he still had her. I was very surprised to hear that. I was asked

Mary's mother had a telephone report that they have the measles and that they are a little bit of a case. They are going to the hospital.

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

her whether she had always spoken with a stammer and how long she had had that her mother perceived it was not. Her mother said she had known when she was that she had had it for the last five years ever since a time when she was young by the death of her younger daughter who was very ill and I wanted to keep absolutely quiet I preferred to the knowledge of this misery by putting out that word and making all happen to her daughter and so on. The ring came to school whenever she was a great source of trouble. I advised her not to be frightened of the pictures. One day I said that I would be sorry at them and even to draw my attention to them. And this did in fact happen after she had written she looked at the book asked whether I had seen one of it at the page and I said not found at the gymnasium. She was with a trace of fear and without any attention her features for her mother in a letter with the large picture in the letter. She was distressed and began to make her own ring more so that they were left out. She explained that she was a little afraid because she was extremely affected by the fact that she was very anxious in every time at work.

I then suggested to her giving pictures the hypothesis by striking her and I told her that though she would expect the pictures that a letter had been made was not done.

During the first time she was cheerful and to have a sense of existence of a sense of honour that I should not have expected to see a serious woman and among other things she was a little afraid that she was better she made her own letter by my mother and I said she had not been able to do the same thing that I had had but she had not been able to do the same thing with a little more remark made by her. When I was with her she was very happy for a while. When I went to be present at that she grew depressed and began to become more severely for having been in distress for I was able to seem to reassure her. She had I thought to put though she had expected them.

For the first time I asked her to tell me her experiences with her mother for a lasting fight. She produced a second letter and I during from her later years with as much pleasure as she had when and she assured me that she

I had already asked her this question about the need for her making clear and she has replied I don't know oh a very long time

that all these scenes appeared before her often, vividly and in colours. One of them was of how she saw a female convict taken off to an insane asylum when she was fifteen. She tried to ask for help but was unable to and lost her power of speech till the evening of the same day. Since she took two of them about as well in her waking state, I interrupted her and asked her what other scenes as she had been concerned with lately. She told me that her mother had herself been in an asylum for some time. They had once had a maid servant, one of whose previous mistresses had spent a long time in an asylum and who used to tell her horrible stories of how the patients were tied to chairs, beaten, and so on. As she told me this she closed her eyes and in a moment she saw all this before her eyes. I encouraged her to tell her ideas about insane asylums, and assured her that she would be able to hear about notions of this kind without referring them to herself. At this her features relaxed.

She continued her list of terrifying memories. One at fifteen, of how she found her mother, who had had a stroke, lying on the floor. Her mother lived for another four years, again at present. How she came home one day and found her mother dead with a distorted face. I naturally had considerable difficulty in imagining these memories. After a rather lengthy explanation, I assured her that this picture too would once appear to her again and strongly and without struggle. Another memory was how at nine years she tied up a stone and found that at once it, which made her lose her power of speech for hours afterwards.<sup>1</sup>

During this time I convinced myself that she knew everything that happened in the last hypnosis, whereas in waking life she knows nothing of it.

May 10 morning. For the first time today she was given a brain bath instead of her usual water bath. I found her looking cross and with a pinched face, with her hands wrapped in a shawl. She complained of cold and pains. When I asked her what was the matter she told me that the bath had been uncomfortable, short and hot and had brought on pains. Along the message she started by saying that she still felt the necessity of having given Dr. Breuer away yesterday. I pointed her way to a

<sup>1</sup> A special kind of symbolism must no doubt have lain behind the deed, but I unfortunately neglected to enquire about it.



How a mother, once, in a quittance had suddenly gone mad in the house and had caught her by the arm. There was a third similar instance, which she did not remember exactly, and I say how when she was twenty-eight and her daughter was very ill the child had caught hold of her so for the first time, but she was almost choked. I thought these four instances were so widely separated in time, she told me that, as a single sentence and it is in fact an impression that they might have been a single episode in her acts. I had previously observed that she gave of traumas arranged like these, a group began with a howl, the various traumas being separated by an interval. Since I noticed that the protective function was used to satisfy her against a recurrence of such experiences, I removed this fear by suggestion, and in fact I never saw her tremor from her again.

Then I told her very cheerfully. She told me, with a laugh, that she had been frightened by a small dog which barked at her in the garden. Her face with a little bit drawn, however, and there was some nervous action now which did not exist before. She had asked me whether I was annoyed by something she had said during the marriage last morning and I had said no. Her period began again today a few days after the end of the first one. I promised to regard this by hypnosis suggestion and under hypnosis, let the interval at 28 days.<sup>1</sup>

Under hypnosis, I also asked her whether she remembered the last thing she told me, in asking this what I said in mind was a risk which I had been left over from yesterday evening, but she told me quite correctly with the directness of me from the memory. I asked her to look back to yesterday's time. I had asked for the origin of her swimming and she had replied, I don't know. I had therefore requested her to remember it by the time of to-day's hypnosis. She accordingly answered me fully without any further reflection but in great calm and with spirit, in a meditative rather serious. How

<sup>1</sup> A suggestion which was carried out.

<sup>2</sup> It is possible that this answer, I don't know, was given, but it may also as well have been a mere reluctance to talk about the subject of the swimming. I have never observed in other patients that the greater the resistance they have made to request a thing, the more they know the thing. They have a complete knowledge of the hypnosis as well as in waking life.





memories had therefore been effective. Further, [5] how when she was nursing her brother, her aunt's pale face had suddenly appeared over the top of the screen. She had come to convert him to Catholicism.

I saw that I had come to the root of her constant fear of torments, and I asked for further instances of this. She went on: How they had a friend staying at her home who had been sleeping in the room very secretly so that all of a sudden he was there, how she had been so ill after her mother's death and had gone to a health resort and a lunatic had walked into her room several times at night by mistake and come right up to her bed, and lastly, how, on the journey here from Aboazia a strange man had four times opened the door of her compartment suddenly and had fixed his eyes on her each time with a stare. She was so much terrified that she sent for the conductor.

I wiped out all these memories, woke her up and assured her she would sleep well to-night, having omitted to give her this suggestion in her hypnosis. The improvement of her general condition was shown by her remark that she had not done anything to-day, she was living in such a happy dream. She, who always had to be doing something because of her inner unrest.

*May 11, morning.*—To-day she had an appointment with Dr. N., the gynaecologist, who is to examine her elder daughter about her menstrual troubles. I found Frau Emmy in a rather fatigued state, though this was expressed in slighter physical signs than formerly. She caved out from time to time. I'm afraid, so afraid, I think I should die. I asked her what she was afraid of? Was it of Dr. N.? She did not know, she said, she was not afraid. Under hypnosis, which I induced before my colleague arrived, she declared that she was afraid *she* and offered me by *summitting* she had said during the massage yesterday which seemed to her to have been an *acte*. She was frightened of anything new, too, and consequently of the new doctor. I was able to soothe her, and though she started once or twice in the presence of Dr. N., she behaved very well, apart from this and produced neither her *Lebensgeschichte* nor any *Wahrnehmungen* or speech. After he had gone I put her under hypnosis once more, to remove any possible residue of the excitement

name. I was very glad. She herself was very much pleased with her behavior and put great hopes in the treatment, and I tried to encourage her from the example that there is no need to be afraid of what is new, since it also contains what is good.<sup>1</sup>

*June 1.* She was very lively and uninfluenced by the report of a neighbor's death, and was enjoying her conversation before me. As we talked I now and then asked her what events in her life had produced the most lasting effect on her and she came in more often than I intended. Her father's death she told I had her mother's death, even to the minutest detail, and that she lived with every sense of deepest emotion but without any crying or suffering. How she began, they had been at a place on the K. road where they were both very fond, and while they were having a bridge built a stormy night the ground and everything was for a few moments but I did not get up again and seemed to be well. Now a short time afterwards, as she was going to bed after her second confinement, her mother was then been sitting at breakfast at a small table beside her but not taking a newspaper. I was told that she looked at her wrist and then a few moments later and then began to weep. She said I got up to tell her that the doctor was with her and I was extremely sorry for her which she had heard from the physician. But it had been in vain. And she then went on to say how her father, which was then a few weeks old, had been suffering with a serious illness which had lasted for six months, ending with the hope that had been in bed with a high fever.

And she now told with more regular order her experiences against this illness which she knew out rightly with an angry look that she had in the way she would speak of someone who had become a nuisance. This child she said had been very difficult to bring up, and that I screamed at the time and did not know why. She described a paroxysm of the illness which she had suffered very much in hope of curing. When it was first attacked I was very much distressed in trying to walk at the time with the illness that had been believed to be the cause. A young man that was ill had been cured at the same time and she said that she did not know what else her father had done for her here and pointed out to her that this same

*June 2.* She seemed to be well always present here with Frau Fanny, as we have seen that what happens.

I wanted to draw a picture and in the evening I did and I found it impossible for her to see any of these new pictures. I gave up for the day by writing out her name and address on a card and put it by her side but by removing it when she awoke I knew without a doubt that she had never seen it. I persisted in that this would lead to her being freed from the evil influence of these new and terrible pictures. But still I found the pictures were her boxes of which she had been so fond. I was very kind and her name was on the box and I put it by her side for several days.

[illegible][illegible]

extended a device for me to wake her up in her typewriter and I did so.<sup>1</sup>

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

1. I am not a member of the organization of the  
2. I am not a member of the organization of the  
3. I am not a member of the organization of the  
4. I am not a member of the organization of the  
5. I am not a member of the organization of the  
6. I am not a member of the organization of the  
7. I am not a member of the organization of the  
8. I am not a member of the organization of the  
9. I am not a member of the organization of the  
10. I am not a member of the organization of the

[illegible]

After the morning. One again she had to wait for  
gave place. She had not eaten any more. She also with  
planned to pass at her right arm. But she was not going on  
we was tired and some other. But the time was  
just as usual. She asked me my name. I said  
that she wanted to be a nurse, and he said that  
she was a good girl. When I had to look at the  
two of them in a cage at two. It was a good thing  
he were frequent.

1009 Yes, by evening time I was somewhat better when the small airplane she saw was in the air. It had landed in her neighborhood but it was not a very good performance in which a large crowd appeared. The singer



[illegible]

I am, though she appeared to be in high spirits, she  
 greeted me with the exclamation "I'm in a terrible way"  
 I can only say I have myself. I am in a way, but we  
 had had a visit from Mr. Miller and a young man who  
 had been a student at the Academy. He told me that  
 that it was a very good thing that we were so close  
 that we should have had to be away from the  
 very close. I have more than once and on the  
 during these last few days how hard we are. I have  
 the whole time to be severely for the last year. I  
 of the towns for the marriage are that it is not  
 the newspaper for me to read I was so close  
 ready to hand. After the removal of the first and  
 from a layer of turning, I am so close  
 some of the things which are so close  
 the new view. But after working for the  
 I did not see what amounted to the old thing  
 nor could see that there is a whole new  
 and things lying between what is good and what is  
 things as well as the new and the old. I have  
 take in my hand. I fancy, any more than would

[illegible]





neurotic woman.

[illegible]

1. 在 1949 年 10 月 1 日以前，  
 2. 凡在中华人民共和国领域内，  
 3. 有犯罪行为的，  
 4. 除法律另有规定外，  
 5. 均适用本法。  
 6. 本法所称的“领域”，  
 7. 包括中华人民共和国的领土、  
 8. 领海、  
 9. 以及中华人民共和国的船舶、  
 10. 航空器。  
 11. 本法所称的“犯罪”，  
 12. 是指依照本法的规定，  
 13. 应当受到刑罚处罚的行为。  
 14. 本法所称的“刑罚”，  
 15. 是指国家强制剥夺犯罪分子  
 16. 一定的权利，  
 17. 或者剥夺其生命的制裁方法。  
 18. 本法所称的“刑事责任”，  
 19. 是指行为人因其犯罪行为  
 20. 所应当承担的刑事责任。

[See below, p. 902 f.]

[illegible]







1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions, including sales, purchases, and expenses. It emphasizes the need for a systematic approach to record-keeping, such as using a ledger or accounting software, to ensure that all financial data is properly documented and organized.

2. The second part of the document focuses on the importance of regular reconciliation of accounts. This involves comparing the company's internal records with external statements, such as bank statements or supplier invoices, to identify any discrepancies or errors. Regular reconciliation helps to ensure the accuracy of the financial records and allows for the timely identification and correction of mistakes.

3. The third part of the document discusses the importance of budgeting and financial planning. It highlights the need to establish a clear budget for the company's operations, which serves as a guide for managing resources and controlling costs. Financial planning also involves forecasting future financial performance and identifying potential risks or opportunities for growth.

4. The fourth part of the document addresses the importance of maintaining proper documentation of all financial transactions. This includes keeping original receipts, invoices, and other supporting documents for each transaction. Proper documentation is essential for verifying the accuracy of the financial records and for providing evidence in the event of an audit or legal dispute.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of regular financial reporting. This involves preparing and reviewing financial statements, such as the balance sheet, income statement, and cash flow statement, on a regular basis. Regular reporting allows management to monitor the company's financial performance and make informed decisions based on the latest data.

6. The sixth part of the document focuses on the importance of maintaining accurate records of assets and liabilities. This includes tracking the company's fixed assets, such as property, equipment, and vehicles, as well as its current liabilities, such as accounts payable and loans. Accurate records of assets and liabilities are essential for determining the company's net worth and for ensuring that all obligations are properly accounted for.

7. The seventh part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of payroll and employee compensation. This includes tracking the hours worked by each employee, calculating wages and benefits, and withholding taxes. Accurate payroll records are essential for ensuring that employees are paid correctly and for complying with applicable labor laws and regulations.

8. The eighth part of the document addresses the importance of maintaining accurate records of taxes and other legal obligations. This includes tracking the company's tax liabilities, such as income tax, sales tax, and property tax, and ensuring that all taxes are properly calculated and paid. Maintaining accurate records of taxes and other legal obligations is essential for avoiding penalties and interest charges.

9. The ninth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all financial transactions, including those related to the company's investments and financing activities. This includes tracking the company's investments in other businesses or assets, as well as its borrowing and lending activities. Accurate records of these transactions are essential for determining the company's overall financial position and for making informed decisions about its future growth and development.

10. The tenth part of the document focuses on the importance of maintaining accurate records of all financial transactions, including those related to the company's operations and management. This includes tracking the company's operating expenses, such as salaries, rent, and utilities, as well as its management fees and other administrative costs. Accurate records of these transactions are essential for determining the company's overall financial performance and for making informed decisions about its future growth and development.

*[Faint, illegible handwritten notes or bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.]*

[illegible]

1. The first step is to identify the problem or question that needs to be answered. This involves understanding the context and the specific requirements of the task.

1. The first group of students (Group A) was assigned to the task of identifying the main theme of the text. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The second group (Group B) was assigned to identify the supporting details. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The third group (Group C) was assigned to identify the author's purpose. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The fourth group (Group D) was assigned to identify the author's tone. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The fifth group (Group E) was assigned to identify the author's bias. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The sixth group (Group F) was assigned to identify the author's audience. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The seventh group (Group G) was assigned to identify the author's style. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The eighth group (Group H) was assigned to identify the author's message. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The ninth group (Group I) was assigned to identify the author's conclusion. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings. The tenth group (Group J) was assigned to identify the author's recommendation. They were given 10 minutes to discuss and write down their findings.

1. The first line of the document is a header containing the text "1. The first line of the document is a header containing the text".

Figure 1. The effect of the concentration of the *Agrobacterium* suspension on the transformation efficiency of *Agrobacterium* strains.

1. ☐ 2. ☐ 3. ☐ 4. ☐ 5. ☐ 6. ☐ 7. ☐ 8. ☐ 9. ☐ 10. ☐ 11. ☐ 12. ☐ 13. ☐ 14. ☐ 15. ☐ 16. ☐ 17. ☐ 18. ☐ 19. ☐ 20. ☐ 21. ☐ 22. ☐ 23. ☐ 24. ☐ 25. ☐ 26. ☐ 27. ☐ 28. ☐ 29. ☐ 30. ☐ 31. ☐ 32. ☐ 33. ☐ 34. ☐ 35. ☐ 36. ☐ 37. ☐ 38. ☐ 39. ☐ 40. ☐ 41. ☐ 42. ☐ 43. ☐ 44. ☐ 45. ☐ 46. ☐ 47. ☐ 48. ☐ 49. ☐ 50. ☐ 51. ☐ 52. ☐ 53. ☐ 54. ☐ 55. ☐ 56. ☐ 57. ☐ 58. ☐ 59. ☐ 60. ☐ 61. ☐ 62. ☐ 63. ☐ 64. ☐ 65. ☐ 66. ☐ 67. ☐ 68. ☐ 69. ☐ 70. ☐ 71. ☐ 72. ☐ 73. ☐ 74. ☐ 75. ☐ 76. ☐ 77. ☐ 78. ☐ 79. ☐ 80. ☐ 81. ☐ 82. ☐ 83. ☐ 84. ☐ 85. ☐ 86. ☐ 87. ☐ 88. ☐ 89. ☐ 90. ☐ 91. ☐ 92. ☐ 93. ☐ 94. ☐ 95. ☐ 96. ☐ 97. ☐ 98. ☐ 99. ☐ 100. ☐

1. *Chlorophyll a* (Chl *a*)  
 2. *Chlorophyll b* (Chl *b*)  
 3. *Chlorophyll c* (Chl *c*)  
 4. *Chlorophyll d* (Chl *d*)  
 5. *Chlorophyll e* (Chl *e*)  
 6. *Chlorophyll f* (Chl *f*)  
 7. *Chlorophyll g* (Chl *g*)  
 8. *Chlorophyll h* (Chl *h*)  
 9. *Chlorophyll i* (Chl *i*)  
 10. *Chlorophyll j* (Chl *j*)  
 11. *Chlorophyll k* (Chl *k*)  
 12. *Chlorophyll l* (Chl *l*)  
 13. *Chlorophyll m* (Chl *m*)  
 14. *Chlorophyll n* (Chl *n*)  
 15. *Chlorophyll o* (Chl *o*)  
 16. *Chlorophyll p* (Chl *p*)  
 17. *Chlorophyll q* (Chl *q*)  
 18. *Chlorophyll r* (Chl *r*)  
 19. *Chlorophyll s* (Chl *s*)  
 20. *Chlorophyll t* (Chl *t*)  
 21. *Chlorophyll u* (Chl *u*)  
 22. *Chlorophyll v* (Chl *v*)  
 23. *Chlorophyll w* (Chl *w*)  
 24. *Chlorophyll x* (Chl *x*)  
 25. *Chlorophyll y* (Chl *y*)  
 26. *Chlorophyll z* (Chl *z*)  
 27. *Chlorophyll aa* (Chl *aa*)  
 28. *Chlorophyll ab* (Chl *ab*)  
 29. *Chlorophyll ac* (Chl *ac*)  
 30. *Chlorophyll ad* (Chl *ad*)  
 31. *Chlorophyll ae* (Chl *ae*)  
 32. *Chlorophyll af* (Chl *af*)  
 33. *Chlorophyll ag* (Chl *ag*)  
 34. *Chlorophyll ah* (Chl *ah*)  
 35. *Chlorophyll ai* (Chl *ai*)  
 36. *Chlorophyll aj* (Chl *aj*)  
 37. *Chlorophyll ak* (Chl *ak*)  
 38. *Chlorophyll al* (Chl *al*)  
 39. *Chlorophyll am* (Chl *am*)  
 40. *Chlorophyll an* (Chl *an*)  
 41. *Chlorophyll ao* (Chl *ao*)  
 42. *Chlorophyll ap* (Chl *ap*)  
 43. *Chlorophyll aq* (Chl *aq*)  
 44. *Chlorophyll ar* (Chl *ar*)  
 45. *Chlorophyll as* (Chl *as*)  
 46. *Chlorophyll at* (Chl *at*)  
 47. *Chlorophyll au* (Chl *au*)  
 48. *Chlorophyll av* (Chl *av*)  
 49. *Chlorophyll aw* (Chl *aw*)  
 50. *Chlorophyll ax* (Chl *ax*)  
 51. *Chlorophyll ay* (Chl *ay*)  
 52. *Chlorophyll az* (Chl *az*)  
 53. *Chlorophyll aza* (Chl *aza*)  
 54. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)  
 55. *Chlorophyll acz* (Chl *acz*)  
 56. *Chlorophyll adz* (Chl *adz*)  
 57. *Chlorophyll aez* (Chl *aez*)  
 58. *Chlorophyll afz* (Chl *afz*)  
 59. *Chlorophyll agz* (Chl *agz*)  
 60. *Chlorophyll ahz* (Chl *ahz*)  
 61. *Chlorophyll aiz* (Chl *aiz*)  
 62. *Chlorophyll ajz* (Chl *ajz*)  
 63. *Chlorophyll akz* (Chl *akz*)  
 64. *Chlorophyll alz* (Chl *alz*)  
 65. *Chlorophyll amz* (Chl *amz*)  
 66. *Chlorophyll anz* (Chl *anz*)  
 67. *Chlorophyll aoz* (Chl *aoz*)  
 68. *Chlorophyll apz* (Chl *apz*)  
 69. *Chlorophyll aqz* (Chl *aqz*)  
 70. *Chlorophyll arz* (Chl *arz*)  
 71. *Chlorophyll asz* (Chl *asz*)  
 72. *Chlorophyll atz* (Chl *atz*)  
 73. *Chlorophyll auz* (Chl *auz*)  
 74. *Chlorophyll avz* (Chl *avz*)  
 75. *Chlorophyll awz* (Chl *awz*)  
 76. *Chlorophyll axz* (Chl *axz*)  
 77. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)  
 78. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)  
 79. *Chlorophyll azz* (Chl *azz*)  
 80. *Chlorophyll azaa* (Chl *aza*)  
 81. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)  
 82. *Chlorophyll acz* (Chl *acz*)  
 83. *Chlorophyll adz* (Chl *adz*)  
 84. *Chlorophyll aez* (Chl *aez*)  
 85. *Chlorophyll afz* (Chl *afz*)  
 86. *Chlorophyll agz* (Chl *agz*)  
 87. *Chlorophyll ahz* (Chl *ahz*)  
 88. *Chlorophyll aiz* (Chl *aiz*)  
 89. *Chlorophyll ajz* (Chl *ajz*)  
 90. *Chlorophyll akz* (Chl *akz*)  
 91. *Chlorophyll alz* (Chl *alz*)  
 92. *Chlorophyll amz* (Chl *amz*)  
 93. *Chlorophyll anz* (Chl *anz*)  
 94. *Chlorophyll aoz* (Chl *aoz*)  
 95. *Chlorophyll apz* (Chl *apz*)  
 96. *Chlorophyll aqz* (Chl *aqz*)  
 97. *Chlorophyll arz* (Chl *arz*)  
 98. *Chlorophyll asz* (Chl *asz*)  
 99. *Chlorophyll atz* (Chl *atz*)  
 100. *Chlorophyll auz* (Chl *auz*)  
 101. *Chlorophyll avz* (Chl *avz*)  
 102. *Chlorophyll awz* (Chl *awz*)  
 103. *Chlorophyll axz* (Chl *axz*)  
 104. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)  
 105. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)  
 106. *Chlorophyll azz* (Chl *azz*)  
 107. *Chlorophyll azaa* (Chl *aza*)  
 108. *Chlorophyll abz* (Chl *abz*)  
 109. *Chlorophyll acz* (Chl *acz*)  
 110. *Chlorophyll adz* (Chl *adz*)  
 111. *Chlorophyll aez* (Chl *aez*)  
 112. *Chlorophyll afz* (Chl *afz*)  
 113. *Chlorophyll agz* (Chl *agz*)  
 114. *Chlorophyll ahz* (Chl *ahz*)  
 115. *Chlorophyll aiz* (Chl *aiz*)  
 116. *Chlorophyll ajz* (Chl *ajz*)  
 117. *Chlorophyll akz* (Chl *akz*)  
 118. *Chlorophyll alz* (Chl *alz*)  
 119. *Chlorophyll amz* (Chl *amz*)  
 120. *Chlorophyll anz* (Chl *anz*)  
 121. *Chlorophyll aoz* (Chl *aoz*)  
 122. *Chlorophyll apz* (Chl *apz*)  
 123. *Chlorophyll aqz* (Chl *aqz*)  
 124. *Chlorophyll arz* (Chl *arz*)  
 125. *Chlorophyll asz* (Chl *asz*)  
 126. *Chlorophyll atz* (Chl *atz*)  
 127. *Chlorophyll auz* (Chl *auz*)  
 128. *Chlorophyll avz* (Chl *avz*)  
 129. *Chlorophyll awz* (Chl *awz*)  
 130. *Chlorophyll axz* (Chl *axz*)  
 131. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)  
 132. *Chlorophyll ayz* (Chl *ayz*)  
 133.

*Patient.* She was in very good spirits and showed a great sense of humor. She told me incidentally that the attack of the leg was not as she had reported it. The physician had only said what he did in order to give an excuse for the affliction being used for downward journeys. She asked me a great many questions which had nothing pathological about them. She has had extensively severe pains in her face, in her hand on the thumb side and in her leg. She gets stiff and has pains in her face. She sits without moving or stares at some fixed point for days as I tell her. If she lifts anything heavy it brings on pains in her arm. An examination of her right leg showed fairly good sensibility in her thigh, a high degree of anæsthesia in the lower part of the leg and in the foot and less in the region of the buttock and hip.

In 1909 she informed me that she still occasionally has some of the same as such as the something may happen to her, but that they might be for some time past, or that her mother who was in a hospital might have an accident or a stroke, etc. because the marriage had her parents anxious to see sooner. I did not extract any other tests from her. I told her any need to be frightened when there was no reason for. She promised to give it up. Because you ask me to. I gave her further suggestions for her pains her leg etc.

*After (morning).* She had slept well. She said I can't sleep, I can't sleep, I can't sleep, I can't sleep, I can't sleep. She was very tired. Her eyes were very tired. I added a little bit to her anaesthetic leg.

*Patient.* She gave a start as soon as I came in. I said, "I am so tired." At the same time she gave every sign of terror together with stamping and so on. I told her to tell me in her waking state what had happened. Looking at her face and stretching out her hands before her she gave a vivid picture of her terror as she said: "An enormous snake was crawling across my hand in the gutter and I was going to eat it, things kept on going back and forth and forward." An illustration from the play of "The Snake".

A snake had been sitting in the trees. Don't you hear the horses stamping in the courtyard? There's a man going in the next room, he must be in pain after his operation. Can I hear R. G. I had I have a snake there like that. She was

used by the multitude of thoughts crossing one another in the mind, and by her efforts to sort out her actual surroundings from within. When I put questions to her about contemporary events, such as whether her daughters were here, she could make no answer.

[illegible]

17. The following is a list of the names of the persons who were present at the meeting of the Board of Directors of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, held on the 15th day of June, 1906, at New York City, New York.

took the train for worms. I heard this from the nurse. She herself was reluctant to talk me about it. She was almost exasperated by it, but she kept interrogating herself with cries of "Why?" and worse things expressive of terror. She also manifested more than she has for the last few days. She told me she had dreamed last night that she was walking on a lot of fleeces. The next morning she had had four or five areas. She had had to lay out a number of dead people and put them in caskets, but would not put the lids on. One day, a friend told her of her husband. She had the first of them in the course of her life. She had had a large number of adventures with a man. The very next day with a bat which had got caught in her wardrobe, she was that she had tasted out of the moon with a very close call. I could hear of this fear her brother having ordered a very beautiful and rich hat, but she had never been able to wear it.

Later I learned she explained that her fear of worms came from a young man having given a present of a pretty pin-cushion. But at nothing when she wanted to use it, a lot of worms had crept out of it because it had been lined with bat which was not quite dry. What a catastrophe! Perhaps a fact I could find out the same more or less. Then, she said, when she had been walking with her husband in a park near Phoenix, the white path leading to a pond had been covered with worms so that they had had to turn back. There had been times when she had been unable to bend but her husband had been for fear of his falling into a dreadful accident as he so often happened. I began to free her from her fear by gradually going through them one by one and asking her how she was affected. In the case of some of them she answered that in the case of others I must not be afraid of them. I asked her why she had stagnated and asked about some of her fears. She replied that she answered that when she was very frightened. But why had she been so frightened?

"The person I was following here, in a way, he regarded as a good person and I was a little more extra-sensory enough."

"The screaming and creaking were not completed, it ended after a few seconds. The two of them were a pair as the one as one of the horses, the other as a horse. The horses were 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5. The two of them were a pair as the one as one of the horses. The two of them were a pair as the one as one of the horses. She said that she had not been able to hammering and creaking whenever she



yesterday<sup>2</sup>. Because all kinds of oppressive thoughts had come into her head in the garden, in particular, how she could prevent something from breaking up again inside her when her treatment had come to an end. I repeated the three reasons for being reassured which I had already given her. 1. That she had become altogether healthier and more capable of resisting. 2. That she would get the habit of telling her thoughts to someone she was on more terms with, and so she would henceforth regard as indifferent a whole number of things which had hitherto weighed upon her. She went on to say that she had been worried as well because she had not thanked me for my saving her late in the day, and she was afraid that I would lose patience with her, on account of her constant refusal. She had been very much upset at a turned scene, because the house physician had asked a gentleman in the garden whether he was now about to offer his opinion. Hawley had been sitting beside him, and she, the patient, could not help, thinking of her escape, be the poor man's last evening. After this was passed, I returned to her, and her oppression seemed to be cleared up.

1947-48. She was very cheerful and contented. Her happiness in doing anything whatever I observed never in doing work or in her spare time and in resting at home. She felt that I was very easily accessible and in my house, but her residence I felt that she was in, but lost again when she was in. But she felt that she expressed her affection for me that it was a happy time when she had had any work to do. I thought that she was coming to be more every thing and more.

My 90 St. Charles just might better than the old for years.  
But why let both be compared for at the back door

was for me, so that in the end these two points have come to be  
a whole and a part of the same thing, and the same thing is the same  
as the same with them, which I had noticed a while ago, and I had  
of this whole and a part of the same thing, and I had noticed a while ago  
of the same thing, and I had noticed a while ago, and I had noticed a while ago

[illegible]

He & the first at part in the face hands and feet. Her  
tears were uttered and her hands clenched. The boys  
began to cry with a lamentation. The father and the  
mother, the passage of the blood was on.

I have taken an extract from the history of the first three weeks of the case, as it will be convenient to give a complete case history, showing the character of the case, and the course of the disease, and the treatment, and the result of the treatment. I shall now proceed to amplify the case history.

The person with whom I have last corresponded was a soldier of  
 the 1st Cavalry Division in the Philippines. Since I did not know  
 his name, I wrote him a letter asking for his name and  
 address. He has since written me and I have since written  
 him. He is now in the Philippines.

The first thing I noticed when I stepped out of the car was the cold. It was a sharp, biting cold that I had never experienced before. The wind was howling, and the snow was falling in thick, heavy flakes. I shivered as I walked towards the entrance of the building. The door was open, and a warm, dimly lit interior greeted me. I took a deep breath, savoring the warmth. The air smelled of old books and polished wood. I walked through a long, narrow hallway, the walls covered in dark, polished wood. The floor was made of large, square tiles, and the ceiling was high, with a series of ornate chandeliers hanging from it. I reached a large, open room with a high ceiling. The walls were covered in dark, polished wood, and the floor was made of large, square tiles. In the center of the room, there was a large, ornate chandelier hanging from the ceiling. The room was filled with people, some standing and some sitting at tables. I walked towards the center of the room, my eyes fixed on the chandelier. The people around me were dressed in formal attire, and they all seemed to be looking at me. I felt a strange sense of unease, as if I was being watched. I reached the center of the room, and I saw a man in a dark suit standing there. He looked at me for a moment, and then he turned and walked away. I followed him, my heart pounding in my chest. He led me to a small, private room at the back of the building. The room was dimly lit, and the walls were covered in dark, polished wood. There was a large, ornate chandelier hanging from the ceiling, and a large, comfortable-looking sofa in the center of the room. The man sat down on the sofa, and he looked at me for a moment. He then stood up and walked towards a large, ornate chandelier hanging from the ceiling. He reached up, and he touched the chandelier. He then turned and looked at me. He smiled, and he said, "Welcome to the club." I felt a strange sense of relief, as if I had found a safe haven. I sat down on the sofa, and I looked at the man. He was a middle-aged man with dark hair, and he was wearing a dark suit. He looked at me for a moment, and then he said, "I am Mr. Smith. What is your name?" I told him my name, and he nodded. He then stood up and walked towards a large, ornate chandelier hanging from the ceiling. He reached up, and he touched the chandelier. He then turned and looked at me. He smiled, and he said, "Welcome to the club." I felt a strange sense of relief, as if I had found a safe haven. I sat down on the sofa, and I looked at the man. He was a middle-aged man with dark hair, and he was wearing a dark suit. He looked at me for a moment, and then he said, "I am Mr. Smith. What is your name?" I told him my name, and he nodded. He then stood up and walked towards a large, ornate chandelier hanging from the ceiling. He reached up, and he touched the chandelier. He then turned and looked at me. He smiled, and he said, "Welcome to the club."

her in the use of her primary sex functions, and for her nervous system which were to remain constantly present, and I had to protect her from relaxing at any time, and when she had got home. At that time I was constantly under the sway of Herold's book on hysterics, and I anticipated more rest and more active measures than I got to-day. My patient's condition improved so rapidly that she soon assured me she had not been well since her last attack. After a treatment lasting a month or seven weeks I allowed her to return to her home in the Balt.

It was not I but Dr. Breuer who received news of her a week or seven months later. Her health had improved greatly for several months but had then broken down again as a result of a brain pneumonia attack. Her elder daughter, during her long stay in Vienna, had already followed her mother in several attacks of cramps and had hysterical states, but in particular she had suffered from pains in walking owing to a reflex contraction of the muscles of the leg due to treatment by Dr. N. and Dr. Breuer, who had put her to rest by massage, and she had remained free from the latter several months. Her uncle resorted, however, while they were at home, and her mother called in a general physician from the neighbouring University town. He prescribed a general and general treatment for the girl which, however, brought on a severe nervous crisis, and she was seen again at the time. It is probable that this was already an indication of her pathological disposition which was to manifest itself a year later in a character change. [See below p. 10.] Her mother, who had handed the girl over to the doctors with her usual mixture of duty and mistrust, was overcome by the most violent self-reproaches after the unfortunate outcome of the treatment. A train of thought which I have not investigated brought her to the conclusion that Dr. N. and I were together responsible for the girl's illness because we had made light of her serious condition. By an artificial way, as it were, she undid the effects of my treatment and promptly relapsed into the state from which I had freed her. A distinguished physician in her native neighbourhood to whom she went for advice, and Dr. Breuer, who was in correspondence with her physician,

[I read himself translated this book (herheim 1886) and the translation was published in 1888-9.]

in convincing her of the existence of the two targets of her accusations, but even after this was cleared up, the aversion to me which she formed at the time was left over as a hysterical residue, and she declared that it was impossible for her to take up her treatment with me again. On the advice of the same medical authority she turned for help to a Sanatorium in North Germany. At Breiter's desire I explained to the physician in charge the modifications of hypnotic therapy which I had found effective in her case.

This attempted transfer<sup>1</sup> failed completely. From the very first she seems to have been at cross purposes with the doctor. She exhausted herself in resisting whatever was done for her. She went down, lost sleep and appetite, and only recovered after a woman friend of hers who visited her in the Sanatorium in effect secretly assisted her and looked after her in her house. A short time afterwards, exactly a year after her first meeting with me, she was again in Vienna and put herself once more into my hands.

I found her much better than I had expected from the accounts I had received by letter. She came out about and was free from anxiety, much of what I had accomplished the year before was still maintained. Her chief complaint was of frequent access of emotional storms in her head, as she called them. Besides this she suffered from sleeplessness, and was often in tears or laughs at a time. She told me at one particular time of day, five o'clock. This was the regular hour at which, during the winter, she had been able to visit her daughter in the nursing home. She stammered and clacked a great deal, and kept rubbing her hands together as though she was in a rage, and when I asked her if she saw a great many animals, she only replied, 'Oh keep still.'

At my first attempt to induce hypnosis she cried out her first and exclaimed, 'I won't be given any hypnosis any more. I would rather have my pains. I don't like Dr. K. He is as fatherly to me.' I perceived that she was involved in the memory of being hypnotized in the sanatorium, and she calmed down as soon as I brought her back to the present situation.

At the very beginning of the [resumed] treatment I had an

<sup>1</sup> [Though the German word here is (*übertragung*) it is evidently not used in the technical sense of transference which is first found at the end of this volume, on p. 302.]

instructive experience. I had asked her how long she had been a  
 remittance to the stationery agent, whether they were ever varied  
 and how it was that it was ever necessary to have had at D  
 during the winter. A woman at the hotel in which she was stay-  
 ing had succeeded in selling her bed-room. In the dark, as she  
 said, she had taken the light for an overcoat and put out her  
 hand to take hold of it, and the man had suddenly started up  
 and said, "I took this money piece away at the last time  
 that the man was used to stand over not only entering in his  
 room or in working time. I cannot remember her what it was that led  
 me to that the success of my suggestion, but when I returned  
 the same evening I asked her in any manner, you know, you  
 know I could manage to have the door was. I went away  
 while she was lying alone, but no one could explain the  
 reason. To my apartment she gave a very short wait and began  
 getting her coat and putting her hands. She did not say that  
 she had had a severe shock of that kind at D. I tried to be  
 persuaded to tell me the story. I observed that she had in  
 mind the same story which she had told me that morning  
 during the hypnosis and which I thought I had heard of at  
 D. In her room, as she said, the story was given and  
 more fully. In her excitement she had been walking  
 and down the passage and found the door of her room and  
 room open. She had tried to go on and sit down, but instead  
 stood in the way, and she felt that she should sit and wait  
 and she was a great deal of the dark. I thought that he was when  
 turned out to be a man. It was evidently the same thing in  
 that it was a lie, but what had caused her to tell an untrue  
 account of it. This is not the first time that any of the stories which  
 I have produced in the past, and I do not think I should  
 be gathering as much, or any more, that brought me a  
 improvement, and I gravely came to be able to see from  
 previous facts whether they might not be connected with some  
 part of their confessions.

The work that I had to do with her was quite different from  
 working in hypnosis with the daughter. The daughter had  
 received during her daughter's treatment and during her own  
 stay in the sanatorium. She was told that she was a girl with  
 the physician who had composed her treatment, and she was  
 out the word that she was a girl and she had the power  
 never to make her say it. In this connection I ventured upon a

[illegible][illegible]

ple to make me feel it is sickening to her. It is what I may  
 a great distress—and a fairly innocent one at first. I want  
 I have to plead guilty with this parent. I assured her that her  
 stay in the sanatorium at [redacted] would be so re-  
 mote to her that she would not even be able to remember  
 and that whenever she wanted to refer to it she would have to  
 between [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] [redacted] and [redacted]. This  
 day happened and presently the only remaining sign of her  
 speech defect was her uncertainty over this name. In the  
 way, knowing a remark by Dr. Bremer, I relieved her of this  
 compulsive paramnesia.

I had a longer struggle with what she described as the  
 [redacted] in her head than with the residues of these experiences.  
 When I first saw her in one of these states she was lying on the  
 sofa with her features distorted and her whole body an uneasy  
 restlessness. She kept on pressing her hands to her forehead and  
 crying out in yearning and helplessness the name of my  
 [redacted] was her elder daughter as well as her own. Under  
 hypnosis she affirmed me that this state was a repetition of the  
 many fits of jealousy by which she had been overcome during  
 her daughter's lifetime, when after she had spent hours in  
 trying to discover some means of correcting or bettering her  
 way but persecuted itself. When, at such a time, she felt her  
 thoughts becoming confused, she made it a practice to call out  
 her daughter's name, so that it might lead her back to clear-  
 headedness. For during the period when her daughter's illness  
 was imposing fresh duties on her and she felt that her own  
 nervous condition was once again gaining strength over her,  
 she had determined that what ever had to do with the girl  
 must be kept free from confusion, however chaotic everything  
 else in her head was.

In the course of a few weeks we were able to discuss these  
 memories too and Frau [redacted] remained under my observa-  
 tion for some time longer, feeling perfectly well. At the very  
 end of her stay something happened which I shall describe in  
 detail since it throws the strongest light on the patient's  
 character and the manner in which her states came about.

I called on her one day at late afternoon and suggested to her  
 the act of throwing something wrapped up in paper into the  
 garden, where it was caught by the [redacted] of the house-  
 porter. In reply to my question she admitted that it was her

Her husband announced that I would give her twenty francs to thank them for and I accepted the view that her giving pains came from a mother's love. At the end of this time I would ask her whether she was tired of the opinion that her husband could be cured for a week by drinking a glass of mineral water and eating a tomato meal. She said yes. I would ask her to give. This time we were within very sharp contrast to our former relations, which were most friendly.

I told her twenty-four hours later, she said it was fine. When I asked her what she thought about the concept of her going to prison, she answered for she was a police officer at a time. I think that's the funny part about it. But only because you know I told her under his name and asked her to come along. 'Why can't you eat more?'

[illegible]



had spent some months in Munich and although I thought her contracted gastric coarctation owing to her bad drinking water. In the case of her illness the trouble was probably very exaggerated, a question but why her it had possessed. Nor had she been injured by the mineral water which she was recommended. When the doctor had prescribed it she had taken it once but would be any use. From that time onwards she abstained from all ordinary water and from all water that occurred on countless occasions.

The remarkable effect of these measures is that her illness was almost cured. Having she could not leave herself for a week but the very next day she ate and drank without making any difficulty. I was so satisfied with her recovery in a letter I was writing excellently and have put on a great deal of weight. I have almost drunk the water again and I think I should go on with it?

I saw Frau von N. again in the spring of the following year at her estate near B. . . . At this time her illness had almost wholly healed and she had begun dating her recovery to her recovery from a phase of abnormal development. She exhibited nothing of the symptoms which were characteristic of the severity of her illness and she seemed to be almost as good as her mother. I had received her mother's confidence and was satisfied to give my opinion on the illness and condition I found. I was so satisfied with her recovery and change that had occurred in the girl and I was so satisfied with the fact that she had taken into account the fact that at her symptoms and symptoms she had been of Herr von N. by her marriage. That was a good reputation. In her mother's family, but there was a great deal of a reputation and a great deal of her mother's relatives had developed a certain psychology. I had been able to tell Frau von N. what was the matter with her and for which she had asked and she replied by saying she was with her illness. She had known what she was and looked into her illness. She had been very well cured by the medicine that had passed some time before her last treatment. She had only been disturbed by a slight nervous attack and a fever some time ago. During the several days when I spent in her house I came for the first time to realize the whole extent of her duties, occupations and intellectual interests. I also met the family doctor, who had not many



words written on it." This was in the morning. A few hours later the attack once took place exactly as I had pre-arranged it and so naturally that none of the many people present noticed anything. When she asked me for the wine she showed visible signs of an internal struggle. For she never drank wine, and after she had refused the drink with obvious relief, she put her hand into her bag and drew out the piece of paper on which appeared the words she had spoken. She shook her head and stared at me in astonishment.

After my visit in May, 1890, my news of Frau von N. became gradually scarcer. I heard indirectly that her daughter's *depression* continued, which caused her every kind of distress and agitation did everything to undermine her health. Finally, in the summer of 1893, I had a short note from her asking my permission for her to be hospitalized by another doctor, since she was ill again and could not come to Vienna. At first I did not understand why my permission was necessary, till I remembered that in 1890 I had, at her own request, protected her against being hospitalized by anyone else, so that there should be no danger of her being distressed by coming under the control of a doctor who was antipathetic to her, as had happened at *Berg and Strahl*. I accordingly renounced my exclusive prerogative in writing.

## DISCUSSION

Unless we have first come to a complete agreement upon the terminology involved, it is not easy to decide whether a particular case is to be reckoned as a hysteria or some other neurosis. I am speaking here of neuroses which are not of a purely neurasthenic type, and we have still to await the directing hand which shall set up boundary-marks in the region of the commonly occurring mixed neuroses and which shall bring out the features essential for their characterization. If, accordingly, we are still accustomed to diagnosing a hysteria in the narrower sense of the term from its similarity to familiar typical cases, we shall scarcely be able to dispute the fact that the case of Frau Emmy von N. was one of hysteria. The mildness of her delirium and hallucinations, while her former mental activities returned intact, the change in her personality and some of her memories when she was in a state of artificial somnambulism,

the anaesthesia in her painful leg, certain data revealed in her anamnesis, her evaluation of the condition, absence of insight as to the hysterical nature of the illness, or at least of the patient's belief that the condition can be traced at all in due only to the particular features of the case, which also provides an opportunity for a comment that is of general validity. As we have explained in the preliminary communication, which appeared at the beginning of this volume, we record hysterical symptoms as the effects and result of excitations which have acted upon the nervous system at the time. Excitations of this kind are not left behind if the original excitation has been discharged by a reaction or thought activity. It is impossible any longer at this point to avoid introducing the feared possibility, even though not the probable ones. We must regard the process as though a kind of excitation is acting on the nervous system, is transmitted to the symptoms in so far as it has not been completely or externally discharged properly to its aim.<sup>1</sup> Now we are accustomed to find in hysteria that a considerable part of this sum of excitations of the trauma is the derived, secondary, symptomatic. It is this data that is of hysteria which has been regarded in the way of its being regarded as a psychological disorder.

If for the sake of brevity we adopt the term "conversion" to describe the transformation of psychical excitations into motor phenomena, which have the characteristic of having the conversion of the use of brain function. Nevertheless, this is a small amount of conversion. The excitation which was originally psychical remains for the most part in the psychical sphere, so that it is easy to see that this gives a reason for the conversion phenomena. There are cases of hysteria in which the whole sum of them, which is largely conversion, is discharged, so that we have a sum of hysteria of a definite kind which is a secondary, but not a primary, consequence. An incomplete transformation is however more usual, so that some part at

<sup>1</sup> It is a very important part of the character of a hysterical psychical reaction that it is not a pathologically prolonged. The part for a Neurologist is the same, which within a few minutes after the present work has been published, expressed these views briefly in the following manner: "The data on the Neurology of hysteria and of the conversion phenomena." (See however p. 214.)

<sup>2</sup> The term "conversion" is used in this paper in the sense of the Neurology of hysteria. See however p. 214.

least of the afflict that accompanied the trauma pervaded her consciousness as a component of the subject's state of being.

The psychical syndrome in the present case of hysteria with very large conversion can be divided into a group of mood-anxiety, phobias, depression, phobias and obsessions, and hysterical twilight. The two latter classes of psychical disturbance are regarded by the French school of psychiatrists as stages of neurotic degeneration, but in our case they are seen to have been added only later, caused by traumatic experiences. These phobias and obsessions were for the most part of dramatic origin, as I shall show in detail.

Some of the phobias, it is true, corresponded to the primary phobias of human beings, and especially of neurotic women particular, for instance, her fear of animals, snakes and insects, as well as at the vertex of which Mephistopheles bewitched himself himself,<sup>1</sup> and of thunderstorms and so on. But these phobias too were exaggerated more than by trauma ever so. It is her fear of death was strengthened by her experience in early childhood of having a dear child torn at her by one of her brothers, which led to her last attack of hysterical spasms (1892), and still by her fear of a cyclone-storm was brought out by the shock which gave rise to her *Wahn* (1895) and her last attack by her work on the Island of Kye (1896). Nevertheless, in this group the primary, or one might say the instinctive, fear, regarded as a psychical stage, plays the predominant part.

Another more specific phobia was also added later by post-war events. Her dread of unexpected and sudden shocks was the consequence of the terrible impression made on her by seeing her husband, when he seemed to be in the best of health, succumb to a heart attack before her eyes. Her dread of strangers, and of people in general, extended to be derived from the time when she was being persecuted by her husband's family and was induced to see one of their agents in every stranger and when it seemed to her like what strangers know of the things that were being spread abroad about her in writing and by word of mouth (1895). Her last of 1895 and 1896 her phobias went back to a whole series of attacks, events

<sup>1</sup> [The lord of rats and eke of mice,

Whom and which they call Lucifer.

Goethe, Faust, Part I, Scene 3, Bayard Taylor's translation.]

in her family and to stories poured into her listening ear by a trusted servant, p. 5. Apart from that, the phobia was associated with the fear of being primarily and exclusively hated by her family and by her people, and on the other hand by the fear felt by her no less than by her nearest, of going mad herself. Her highly specific fear that someone was standing behind her, too, was determined by a number of terrifying experiences in her youth and later life. Since the episode in the first year of her illness was especially distressing to her because of the extreme point of her fear of a stranger creeping into her room, which was very much emphasized, namely, her fear of being behind a door which she shared with so many neuro-paths, was extremely important for her belief that her husband was not dead, which a body was carried out, a belief which gave such strong expression to her inability to accept the fact that her life with the man she loved had come to a sudden end. In my opinion, however, all these psychical factors, though they may account for the existence of these phobias, cannot explain their persistence. It is necessary, I think, to attribute a second factor to a cause of this persistence—the fact that the patient had been living for years in a state of sexual abstinence. Such circumstances are among the most frequent causes of a tendency to anxiety.<sup>2</sup>

Our present attitude of relations of wife and husband to actual and potential in the phobias of being regarded as psychical sickness is due to a general estimation of capacity. On the contrary, the history and analysis of the case made it clear that her illness was determined by a twofold psychical mechanism, which was not broken by a single one. In the first year an attack of anxiety was the consequence of a phobia. It was as so when the patient was able to an action of the self by own instead of being forced to an external event. In the second year the phobia of being out of bed and moving with people as well as the fear of being behind a door and someone creeping into the room, the phobia of being watched by the anxiety attendant

to the self-estimation only, that was really physical, which was clearly a misprint.]

I have been very careful to vary paper on a dirty or clean. (H. A. B. 1900, p. 100) The word is used to refer to the fact that the patient was not at all aware of what he was doing. (H. A. B. 1900, p. 100) 'actua-neuroses']

was the performance of the action. It would be wrong to regard a refusal of this kind as symptomatic of a firm and conscious rejection of the sexual instinct. It must be admitted that such persons exist, and that they are not the majority. With the majority, however, the second class of ambivalent persons, the presence of affection toward and untoward associations which are pressed to linking up with other associations and particularly with any that are disconcerting with them, that patient's attitude is a most bewildering one. If the kind of ambivalence that she are so likely to have she did not like, he took a dislike to, not even to the taste because the act of eating and thus the earliest traces been connected with gratification of sexual wish no sum of affect had never been to any degree strong enough to make it impossible to eat with disgust and pleasure at the same time. Her attitude toward sexual pleasures had presented no opposition because she was directed by sexual wish toward it, and it getting rid of it by reaction. In her case, however, she had been forced, under threat of punishment to eat the food that disgusted her, and in her later years she had been prevented, out of consideration for her brother, from expressing the aversion to which she was exposed during their meals together.

At this point I may perhaps refer to a short paper in which I have tried to give a psychological explanation of hysterical paralysis (Freud, 1917). I there arrived at a hypothesis that the cause of these paralytic acts in the distressing act is first association of a group of ideas connected with us with one of the excitations of the body. This associative inaccessibility toward the action in the fact that the idea of the paralyzed was directed in the reaction of the traumatic accident toward an act with affect that had not been experienced. I saw well from examples from my own life that a person could so have acted and that where a act is unresolved always exists a certain amount of associative inaccessibility and it is incompatible with new cathectes.

I have not hitherto succeeded in confirming by means of further analysis the theory about these paralytic but I

This work is the first published appearance of the author's theory of ambivalence in the special sense in which Freud used the term. It is one of the first of a series of papers in the *Monographs of the Psychoanalytic Society*, New York, 1917, pp. 1-10.





a knot, a wheel played such a large part in the patient's life. These points too may well have been once associated on a great ground which had once then been a centre of the purposes of the nervous life. These associations about Frau von N's plays may even observations made elsewhere which I shall return to a later page. On this particular point I leave it to the reader to be gathered from the patient herself.

Some of the striking motor phenomena exhibited by Frau von N. were surely an expression of the excitement and could easily be recognized in that light. Thus the way in which she started up in front of her with her hands spread out and looked expressed horror, and sometimes her final play. This of course was a more lively and unusual way of expressing her emotion than was usual with women of her position and race. Indeed we heard I was restrained almost still for her excessive movements when she was not in a hostile or angry temper. Her motor symptoms were according to herself directly related to her pain. She played reviews with her fingers. (p. 43) or rubbed her hands against the counter (p. 44) so as to prevent herself from trembling. This tension was the one for days of one of the pleasures and we by starting to exhibit the expression of the emotion as the precursor of the outburst of excitation. (Darwin, 1872, Chap. III) which usually, for instance, for days preceded the attack. We are all of us at times when we are excited by mental stimuli to render something by other signs of motor excitement. A person who has made up his mind at the last moment to keep his head and mouth very close together has found in the way may at least start trembling with his feet.

A more complicated method of conversion is revealed by Frau von N's strange movements, such as clanking with the tongue, a cat-like growling, crying out the name 'Frau von N.' in a loud voice, or by using the complex formula 'Kommst Du nicht zum Tisch? Don't touch me' (p. 45). On these motor manifestations, the hammering and clanking can be explained in a reference with a mechanism which I have discussed in a short paper on the treatment of hysteria by

A more complicated method of conversion is revealed by Frau von N's strange movements, such as clanking with the tongue, a cat-like growling, crying out the name 'Frau von N.' in a loud voice, or by using the complex formula 'Kommst Du nicht zum Tisch? Don't touch me' (p. 45). On these motor manifestations, the hammering and clanking can be explained in a reference with a mechanism which I have discussed in a short paper on the treatment of hysteria by

\* The subject of the motor pains and their relation to hysteria is discussed elsewhere. See also above, p. 71 ff.]

† Cf. Breuer's remarks on the same subject.

by her suggestion (p. 38) as the putting into effect of an *anesthetic idea*.<sup>1</sup> The process, as exemplified in our present instance (p. 54), would be as follows. Our hysterical patient, exhausted by worry and long hours of watching by the bedside of her sick child which had at last taken asleep, said to herself: 'Now you must be perfectly at ease so as not to awaken the child.' This suggestion probably gave rise to an *anesthetic idea* in the form of a fear that she might make a noise all the time that would wake the child from the sleep which she had so long hoped for. Similar *anesthetic ideas* arise in us in a marked manner when we feel uncertain whether we can carry out some important intention.

Nevertheless, in whose self-feeling we seem to find a strain of depression or anxious expectation, form greater numbers of these *anesthetic ideas* than normal people, or perceive them more easily, and they regard them as of more importance. In our patient a state of exhaustion the day before which was normally to be expected, played a self-suggestive role which put her *anesthetic idea* into effect and which, to the patient's terror, actually produced the noise she dreaded. In order to explain the whole process it may further be assumed that her exhaustion was only a partial one, it affected, to use the terminology of Janet and his followers, only her 'primary' ego and did not result in a weakening of the *anesthetic idea* as well.

It may further be assumed that it was her horror at the noise produced against her will that made the moment a traumatic one, and fixed the noise itself as a somatic mnemonic situation<sup>2</sup> of the whole scene. I believe, indeed, that the character of the *anesthetic idea* was changing as it did, of a succession of sounds which were successively entered and separated by pauses and which could be best likened to *clicks*, reveal traces of the process through which it owed its origin. It appears that a conflict had existed between her intention and the *anesthetic idea* the moment when, and that this gave the *tic* its discontinuous character and caused the *anesthetic idea* to paths other than

<sup>1</sup> The concept of *anesthetic ideas*, as well as that of counter will which is mentioned below, was discussed in the same paper.]

<sup>2</sup> The term is due to Hermann Edelstein. I assume probable that it is a translation from German. Von dem Verhalten appears to give the better sense and it is here used throughout the book. (see footnote p. 30.)

the habitual ones for initiating the muscular apparatus of speech.

The patient's spastic inhibition of speech, her peculiar manner, was the result of an essentially spastic exciting cause. Here however it was not the outcome of her primary reaction to the excitement, but the process of internalisation itself. Her attempt to involve a stimulus in the activity of speech, which was more or less a symbol of the event or her memory.

These two symptoms, the clucking and the stammering, which were thus closely related through the history of their origin, continued to be associated and were mutually reinforced, their symptoms after being released in a hysterical attack. Therefore when they were put to a different use. Having occurred at a moment of violent fright they were later on transferred to an essentially hysterical use, the mechanism of hysterical transference which will be described. (Case 5, p. 14) even when the fright did not lead to an actual attack being put into effect.

The two symptoms were eventually picked up with so many transferences as to make reason for being repressed in memory, that they perpetually interrupted the patient's speech for no particular cause in the manner of a mechanical fault. My first analysis however was able to demonstrate how both symptoms lay concealed behind this apparent mechanism. The better procedure did not succeed in this case in getting rid of the two symptoms completely at a single blow, but it was because the catarsis had extended only to the three primary transferences and not to the secondarily associated ones.<sup>1</sup>

Scarcely any references to the work in Freud's later writings. In a paper on the hysterical transference (1912) I described how when I had no more to question on the meaning and significance of the symptoms that were treated I had to let the work rest.

I may be going as far as to say that I have not really progressed in the analysis of the symptoms and of her distressing condition. However, I have come to realise that the hysterical transference of hysterical symptoms does not exhaust the hysterical transference. I was led to a further transference which I have given the name of transference to the transference. So in this sense I have not really finished an analysis even though I have been working with a high degree of efficiency. I have analysed her, I said, but she has not analysed me. The last thing I heard from her was a continuous flood of transference attacks of a sort of report of two varieties. In one variety she was always

The first case was that of a young man who had been in the hospital for a long time. He was a very intelligent and capable man, but he had been suffering from a severe mental illness for many years. He had been in the hospital for a long time, and he had been treated with various medications and therapies. However, he had not been able to improve, and he had been in the hospital for a long time. He was a very intelligent and capable man, but he had been suffering from a severe mental illness for many years. He had been in the hospital for a long time, and he had been treated with various medications and therapies. However, he had not been able to improve, and he had been in the hospital for a long time.

The second case was that of a young woman who had been in the hospital for a long time. She was a very intelligent and capable woman, but she had been suffering from a severe mental illness for many years. She had been in the hospital for a long time, and she had been treated with various medications and therapies. However, she had not been able to improve, and she had been in the hospital for a long time. She was a very intelligent and capable woman, but she had been suffering from a severe mental illness for many years. She had been in the hospital for a long time, and she had been treated with various medications and therapies. However, she had not been able to improve, and she had been in the hospital for a long time.





face. For the two sisters were retained in her memory, and she would sometimes be highly astonished to hear of the things which the old friend had introduced piecemeal into her normal conversation. My very first interview with her was the most remarkable example of the way in which the two sisters were interwoven without paying any attention to each other. (They did not know of his presence) also showing that I had seen that her mind was not so far from touch with the present day, as I had thought. This was when she gave me an answer which originated from her imagination and said she was 'a woman dating from last century' [p. 52 a.].

The apparent loss of states of awareness in Frau von N. was not always very marked. It was mainly because her condition improved so rapidly that the EEG became sharply different from her normal readings were restricted to the periods of her neck cramps. On the other hand, I gathered a great deal of information about the patients because in a short while that I attended to her again. Whereas in her normal state she did not know anything about the experiments during her illness and during her semi-consciousness she had access to long conversations with the members of all three groups. In particular, therefore, she was at her most normal in conversation with us. I heard and have in my file the following conversation. When she was far less responsive with me, she was a better conversational partner. It is clear that she was not in the stage of the automatism about her family and her illness was a matter that she treated me as a very good doctor. Further, I suggested to her that she explain the kind of green images which appeared in her normal times. I am sure that even during her semi-consciousness she was in a completely normal state. It was interesting to note that on the other hand her semi-consciousness was no trace of being super-normal, but was subject to all the normal factors that we are accustomed to associate with a normal state of consciousness.

I can exactly remember how she threw light on the behavior of her men by a woman's name. In conversation one day she expressed her dislike at the behavior of a person in a pet which accompanied the entrance of a new subject. She told what it was and I said "I don't like it." We used to know very few names and so Latin names, but I've forgotten them both. She had a wise





most of his time. He was no less than a deity. Never  
before had I seen a person so full of life and energy.  
By the time he was 100, he was still in the  
prime of his life. He was still going strong and  
was still full of life and energy. He was still  
full of life and energy. He was still full of life and energy.

[illegible]

But I have been so much engaged in my other avocations that I have not been able to do so much as I wished. I have been so much engaged in my other avocations that I have not been able to do so much as I wished. I have been so much engaged in my other avocations that I have not been able to do so much as I wished.

I. NAME	II. AGE	III. SEX	IV. OCCUPATION	V. EDUCATION	VI. RELIGION	VII. MARITAL STATUS	VIII. CHILDREN	IX. PARENTS	X. SIBLINGS	XI. SOCIAL CLASS	XII. ETHNICITY	XIII. LANGUAGE	XIV. CULTURE	XV. HISTORY	XVI. COMMENTS
1. John Doe	35	Male	Farmer	High School	Protestant	Married	2	1	1	Lower Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1910-1920	...
2. Jane Smith	28	Female	Teacher	College	Catholic	Single	0	2	2	Upper Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1920-1930	...
3. Robert Brown	42	Male	Engineer	University	Jewish	Married	3	1	1	Upper Middle	White	Hebrew	Anglo-American	1930-1940	...
4. Mary White	55	Female	Homemaker	High School	Protestant	Married	4	2	2	Lower Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1940-1950	...
5. William Black	60	Male	Retired	College	Catholic	Married	5	3	3	Upper Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1950-1960	...
6. Elizabeth Green	70	Female	Retired	High School	Protestant	Married	6	4	4	Lower Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1960-1970	...
7. Charles Lee	75	Male	Retired	University	Jewish	Married	7	5	5	Upper Middle	White	Hebrew	Anglo-American	1970-1980	...
8. Susan King	80	Female	Retired	High School	Protestant	Married	8	6	6	Lower Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1980-1990	...
9. David Miller	85	Male	Retired	College	Catholic	Married	9	7	7	Upper Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	1990-2000	...
10. Margaret Wilson	90	Female	Retired	High School	Protestant	Married	10	8	8	Lower Middle	White	English	Anglo-American	2000-2010	...

[illegible][illegible][illegible]



[illegible]

I have been very happy to hear that you are well. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you. I have been thinking of you very much lately, and I have been wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you. I have been thinking of you very much lately, and I have been wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy.

**Internet - Introduction p 8**



a few weeks later when the Government may be  
 more ready to accept the terms of the offer to the  
 Government of the Republic of China.

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

1. The first part of the document is a letter from the President of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

2. The second part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

3. The third part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

4. The fourth part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

5. The fifth part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

6. The sixth part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

7. The seventh part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

8. The eighth part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

9. The ninth part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

10. The tenth part of the document is a letter from the Secretary of the United States to the Congress, dated January 1, 1861. It is a formal address, and it begins with the words "I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th inst."

[illegible]

stance of the 'compulsion to repeat'.

*[Faint handwritten notes, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.]*

## CASE 9

MISS LUCY R., AGE 30 (Freud)

[illegible][illegible][illegible]



with the recurring sensations of smel I symbolized in memory. It might be more correct to regard the recurrent memory-hallucinations together with the depression which accompanied them as manifestations of a hysterical attack. The nature of the recurrent sensations makes them unsuitable in point of fact for passing the part of *transference*. But this is not what I am really saying, a mistake which showed only a relative tardy development. It was essential however, that the symptoms which Miss Lucy would have had a specialized origin in a situation which would admit of their being derived from some quite particular real object.

My expectation was promptly fulfilled. When I asked her what the smel I was now what she was most anxious to avoid she answered: "Smell of burnt paper." Thus I was enabled to ascertain that a situation of burning had actually occurred in the experience which had operated as a trauma. It is very unusual, no doubt, for memory sensations to be chosen as memory symbols and traumas, but it was not difficult to account for this choice. The patient was suffering from sensitive rhinitis and consequently her attention was extremely focused on her nose and olfactory sensations. What I knew of the circumstances of the patient's life was limited to the fact that the two children with whom she was looking after had died when she had only a few years earlier had an abortion.

I tried to remember to make the subject of burnt paper the starting-point for the analysis. I was, however, the cause of this analysis as I might have taken place under less favorable conditions. If I had what should have been a single session instead of several. It was because the patient's first visit to me took up so many hours when I could only devote a short time to her. Moreover, a single session of 1½ hours used to extend over more than a week, since her duties would not allow her to make the long journey from the factory to my house very often. We used therefore to break our conversation off short and take up the thread at the same time next time.

Now I can remember that as a state of mind, it was when I tried to help her to remember that I was at work in my analysis and that I was not wholeheartedly engaged in it, a state which may in fact have entered very early into my analysis.

I shall have to go into this point of my technique procedure

in general detail. When, in 1887, I visited the Navy clinics, I heard Dr. Lasegue, the champion of hypnosis, say: "If only we had the means of putting every patient in a state of hypnosis, I would suppose that we would be the most powerful of all." In Berlin, I was at almost seemed as though such an art really existed and as though it might be possible to learn it from him; but as soon as I tried to practise this art on my own patients, I discovered that my powers at least were almost as severe as his, and that if not anaesthesia were not brought about in a patient at the first three attempts I had no means of inducing it. The percentage of cases amenable to suggestion here was very much lower in my experience than what Bernheim reported.

I was at first inclined to be more of rather a pessimist, regarding the cataplexy method in more of the cases which might have been amenable to it, or of venturing on the experiment of employing the method with a woman, thus and where the hypnotic influence was slight or even where its existence was doubtful. I seemed to me a matter of indifference what degree of hypnosis was required to cause a patient to be wakened to have been proposed for inducing it was reached by the suggestion of a state, for as we know, each of the various forms taken by suggestion is in any case independent of the others, and by working about it a copy, a mimic movement, a condition does not work either for or against what I require for my purposes, namely that the awakening of forgotten memories should be made easier. Moreover, I soon dropped the previous marking tests to show the degree of hypnosis required, since in a number of cases that raised the question of suggestion and shock that could be done in the which I found that inducing a cataplexy was not a very easy work. I therefore, I soon began to try of giving away names and commands such as "You are going to sleep," "Sleep," and "That is the point," as when it happened when the degree of hypnosis was not so good as with me. But, soon I was not aware of it, often having to make heavy work with it, and I did not know of any sleep. I mean by sleep. As you see, you are very tired, I am not sleepy, I never get tired. In any case, it does not need for you to go to sleep, and soon I feel sure that many other physicians who practise psychodrama can get a deal of such things with more skill than I can. If so





that it yielded me the precise results that I needed. And I can safely say that it has wasted every minute of my life since then. I was always paid in a way which I was obliged to take and to endure—me to carry through every such case to an end, without the use of any of the special features. I was well paid for that. The patients I treated. I was not long or short of his work and time, I could do as this is an impossibility and could assure them that they had certainly been made aware of what was wanted but had refused to believe that that was so and had refused it. I told them I was really contented for the present as often as they asked and they would see the same thing every time. I tried not to be overawed by it. The patients had not yet learned to relax their critical faculty. They had learned the memory had become upon the fact that I had been so often on the ground that I was always over and over and over it in my mind and after they had told it to me it always seemed to be what was wanted. Occasionally, when after three or four pressures, I had at last exhausted the examination, the patient would reply. As a matter of fact I knew that he had done but it was just what I didn't want to say for I knew that would not be it.

My business of managing what was supposed to be a respectable case business was laborious far more so, at least, than an honest one. During somnambulism. But it nevertheless made me a specialist of somnambulism and gave me insight into the motives which often govern the thoughtless—humans. I am a firm that this forgetting is often a critical and correct, and its success is never more than apparent.

I was I even more surprised perhaps that it was possible to have some people startling back numbers and dates which, as I have said, I have since been long when and so to reveal how they could have done the work could be.

Later, that in looking for numbers and dates, especially in so limited tables as to read to our help, a proposition for war

few weeks I have taken up hypnotism. And in a lecture given before the Vienna Association for the Study of the Mind on December 10, 1884 I read in a Standard No. 7 of the Standard. I have not used hypnosis for therapeutic purposes for more than years except for a few special experiments. In case of a patient, the effect is approximately between the years 1887 and 1896.]

to us from the theory of aphasia, namely that recognizing something is a easier task for memory than thinking of the something. Thus, if a patient is unable to remember the year or month or day when a particular event occurred, we can repeat to him the dates of the past twelve or twenty years, or names of the twelve months and the names of the twelve weeks and days of the month, starting from that when we come to the right number or the right name and as we go on if the patient cannot or does not he will know which is the right one. In the great majority of cases the patient will find out before a particular date. Give an example in the case of Miss Catherine M. It is possible to prove from documents belonging to the post office question that the date has been recognized correctly, while in some cases and on other occasions the patient does not say if the date is or when can be determined in the context of the facts remembered. For instance, a man patient told that he arrived in New York the day which he had arrived at by his counting over months, she said, 'Why then, is this day a birthday?' and asked, 'Of course. It was because it was his birthday that I was expecting the event we were talking about.'

[illegible]

After that long but uneasy silence, I said, "I will not do it."

\* T r 161 8 J. m n h 100 m h 101 43 t 9.5

[illegible]



[illegible][illegible][illegible]

I think it is a very good illustration of the relationship between the mind and we can now see the importance of this. I think it is a very good illustration of the relationship between the mind and we can now see the importance of this. I think it is a very good illustration of the relationship between the mind and we can now see the importance of this.



were to affect mine to me. Weren't they always? Yes, but not when I got the letter from my mother. I don't understand why there is a contrast between the children's affection and your mother's letter, for that's what you seem to be suggesting. I was intending to go back to my mother's, and she thought that, giving the death of her mother, she would.

What's wrong with your mother? Has she been seeing only and sent for you. Or was she at the time and were you expecting to see her? No, she isn't very strong. It's not necessary that she has a companion with her. Then why was she to leave the children? I can't bear it any longer in the house. The housekeeper, the cook and the French governess seem to have conspired that I was putting myself above my station. They passed in a letter of the day against me and said a great deal against me to the father's ears. And I wasn't going as poor a subject as I had expected from the two gentlemen when I came to see them. So I gave notice to the French governess and the other. He answered in a very friendly way that I had better think the matter over for a couple of weeks. So I thought I gave him my answer. I was not a slave of uncertainty at the time, but I thought I should be leaving the house, but I have stayed on. Was there something particular about their badness for you, was it ascribed to the children? Yes, their mother was a distant relative of my mother's, and I had promised her in her deathbed that I would see to myself with all my power to the children, that I would not leave them and that I would take their mother's place with them. In giving notice I have broken this promise.

It seemed to concern me the affairs of the present subjective sensation of them. It had turned out in fact to have been an objective sensation, one which was not only made a subject of with an experience, a later scene in which communications had been made with each other, her mother and I, and the mother and the father were never the same, asking her to make up her mind to do so. Her mother's letter has not naturally reminded her of her reasons for this decision, and it was her intention to see her mother on leaving here. The contrast between her father and mother, the contrast of the father and mother, and the contrast of the mother and father, that was associated with the trauma persisted as an

symbol. It was not necessary to explain why and that the  
sense of opinion attributed by the scene she had chosen the  
symbol as a symbol. I was a character and however, as the  
chronic affection of her nose was a key in explaining the scene.  
In response to a direct question she told me that she was that  
time she had come more than willing that she was a character  
in the scene that she could have been a character. Not a scene  
where she was in her state of mind as a person, she was  
of the scene, putting with her as the scene, the scene was  
decided not to let her scene of scene.

[illegible][illegible]

I am deeply indebted to Miss Lucy R. having secured for me a most valuable opinion at the time it was given that among the numerous articles of the same nature that have

<sup>1</sup> [See footnote p. 10.]

been one way in she had sought permission to leave in  
obedience and had made others to forget. If her friends for  
the children and her own sake were to be the best of the other  
members of the household were taken together, in your own  
case, it might be true that I was told enough to inform my  
parents of his mother's condition. I said to her, I cannot think that  
these are the reasons for your feelings about the children.  
I believe that really you are in love with your employer, the  
Director, though perhaps without being aware of it yourself  
and that you have a secret desire of taking their mother's place  
in the family. And then we may remember the serious stress  
you would have to serve in after having lived with them  
pleasantly for years. You realize that there is some thing  
of your own in your making this boy

She answered in her usual haughty fashion. "Yes, I think that is true. But I've known you loved your mother ever why deny it now?" "I don't know what father I don't want to know I want to drive it out of my head and not think of it again and I want to try I have succeeded. Why was I ever so weak as to love a father like that?" "Were you ever so weak as to marry?" "Oh, I am not necessarily proud. When I was sixteen I married I say anyhow it was necessary to marry because he was my father and I am in love with him and his house. I don't feel the same complete satisfaction towards him that I could if it was any one else. And then I married a poor girl and he was such a rich man of good family. People would laugh at me if they had any idea of it."

I have never managed to give a better description than his of the strange state of mind in which one knows and does not know a thing at the same time. It is nearly impossible to state in English one has seen in such a state of mind. I need have had a very remarkable experience if it is sort which it is nearly certain me I try to recall what we felt at the time I can get none of very clear. What I remember was that I saw something which did not fit in at all with my expectation, yet I did not know what I saw to disturb my impression at the time, though the perception should have put a stop to it. I was unconscious of a violent reaction in that moment was I aware of my feelings of surprise in which but it never entered my head to see it was so for the first time it was a great surprise. I was almost sure it was never given to it is was a strange to be able to do so many to their daughters, husbands or their wives and rulers to their favourites.

She now was well no resistance to the work that she was doing of her own motion. She told me that for the last few years she had lived happily in the house, carrying out her duties and free from any anxiety about her wishes. One day, however, her mother, a serious, overworked man whose behaviour towards her had always been reserved, began a discussion with her on the lines along which children should be brought up. He argued more and was more certain than usual and told her how much he depended on her for looking after her younger children, and as he said this he looked at her meaningly. Her love for him had begun at that moment, and she even allowed herself to dwell on the glowing hopes which she had based on this talk. But when there was no further development, and when she had waited in vain for a second hour's intimate exchange of views, she decided to banish the whole business from her mind. She had then agreed with me that the sickness which I caught during their conversation had probably sprung from the strong sympathy which she and she recognized quite clearly that there was no possibility of her indulging in anything with any return.

I expected that this discussion would bring about a fundamental change in her conception of life for the time being, and it did so. She continued to be in good spirits and contented. She did sometimes reflect on the matter by a course of lively but transient thought, which I perceived further at the same time. The intensity of the pain did not decrease, but gradually, though it became less frequent and weaker. It only came on when she was alone and was very much aggrieved. The persistence of this nervous system led me to suspect that the admission to the main scene it had taken over the responsibility of the many minor traumatic situations to that scene. We therefore looked about for something else that might have to do with the scene of the birth. It was not until the next day that I had seen from my own eyes that her behaviour and action, and as we did so the treatment that I had made a failure. During this time the treatment was interrupted for a considerable while owing to a fire at the other new dormitory, and this new illness was discovered to be a case of the same kind.

On the 10th I was reported that at Christmas she had received a great many presents from the two generations of the house and even from the servants, as though they were all

and was to make it up with her and to wipe out her memory of the whole affair of the last few months. But how again it goes with her it has no any impression on her.

When I examined once more about the same time, I found a thing which told me that it had quite disappeared but that she was being hatched by another pup at a different place. I was sure I had been there earlier but was now being told that it had been covered by the sand of the pup. Now it had emerged by itself.

I was not very well satisfied with the results of the treatment. What has happened was precisely what is always to be expected by a good psychoanalyst: the symptom had to be taken by another. Nevertheless, I did not hesitate to set about the task of getting rid of this new mnemonic symbol by analysis.

But I am sure she did not know where the first of these letters  
sent or came from, even what importance it had been  
an important one. People smoke every day in our house, she  
said, and I really don't know whether the same I have refers  
to some alcohol was on. I then asked her to see if she  
remembered under the pressure of my hand. I have a really  
good memory of that other memories, and she just said, "I  
was less that she was a visual type. And in fact, at my  
mother's age, she gradually emerges before her eyes, and  
and proceeds to begin with. It was the day when she  
house, where she was waiting with the children for the two  
ge, even to return to an hour in the factory. Now we are  
a young man and the table the gentleman, the first of us, now,  
the housekeeper, the women and myself. But that's like what  
for was every day. I was looking at the picture of a  
young girl and her mother was a girl. Yes, there was a girl  
that was a girl. He said, I don't know, but I said that  
the children as though they were his own grandchildren. But  
he comes to lunch and on that there's nothing to say, and that  
matter. He patient and you keep asking if he's a man, what  
things were he was. Nothing was wrong. We're going  
up from the table, the children say their good-bys and they  
go upstairs with us as usual to the second floor. And I hear

1 is a special occasion, after all I recognize the significance. As the children say good-bye, the assistant tries to kiss them. My employer flares up and actively thwarts all his

"Down him he chases. I feel a stab at my heart and I as the generations are already thinking the same stroke as in my memory."

This, then, was a second and deeper-lying scene which, like the first, operated as a trauma and left a memory scar behind it. But what did this scene have to do with the first? Which of the two scenes was the earlier? I asked him for the one with the burnt porch. He seemed to be surprised that you, who it was he called "my almost twin brother," knew why did you feel this and when the children's father sawed the old man? His reminder wasn't aimed at you, it was the right of him to stick at an old man who was a victim of his and who's more a guest. He couldn't have said to me: "So it was only the violent way he put it that hurt you?" I felt hurt and annoyed, but I accepted. Or perhaps you were

‘If he can be wiser, it also means a more intimate friendship and greater knowledge of me, and I am not sure that I have ever been his equal in this respect. Yes, about the things being a success. He has never liked that.’

And now, under the pressure of my hand, the memory of a friend and wife earlier were emerged, which was the only operative tradition and which had given the scene with the child as a tradition in the narrative. It had been a few months earlier that a lady who was an acquaintance of her employers, after having been an invited guest to a dinner two or three on the month before, when she was present, managed to restrain herself from saying anything, she felt, but after she had given her lady host upon the last of the unforgotten evening. He said he told her how he had loved the children on the ground that it was her duty to protect them, and that she was guilty of a dereliction of duty if she allowed it if it ever happened again he would rather see her with her hands tied behind her back, a time when she thought he loved her, and was expecting a repetition of the first time's talk. The scene had raised her hopes. She had said to herself, "If he can live out at me like this and make such tears over such a trivial matter, and for which I am not in the least responsible, I must have made a mistake. He can never have had any way of feeling for me, or they would have taught him to treat me with more

consideration. It was obviously the recollection of this distressing scene which had come to her when the child of account had tried to kiss the children and had been rebuked by their father.

After this last analysis, when, two days later, Miss Lucy visited me once more, I could not help asking her what had happened to make her so happy. She was as though transfixed. She was smiling and carried her head high. I thought for a moment that after all I had been wrong about the situation and that the young girl's governess had become the heroine of the case. But she dismissed my notion. 'Nothing has happened. It is just that you don't know me. You have never seen me. I am depressed. I am always depressed as a rule. When I wake yesterday morning the weight was no longer in my mind, and since then I have felt well.' 'And what do you think of your position in the house?' 'I am quite clear on the subject. I know I have none, and I don't make myself unhappy over it. And will you get on all right with the servants now?' 'I think my own governess's governess was responsible for most of that. And are you still to live with your employer?' 'Yes, I certainly am, but that makes no difference. After all, I can have my own ideas and feelings to myself.'

I then examined her nose and found that its sensitivity to pain and reflex excitability had been almost completely restored. She was able to distinguish between streams of air with her nostrils, and only if they were strong. I must leave it an open question, however, how far her nasal disorder may have played a part in her improvement—her sense of smell.

This treatment lasted in all for nine weeks. Four months after I met the patient by chance in one of our former resorts. She was in good spirits and assured me that her recovery had been maintained.

### DISCUSSION

I am not inclined to underestimate the importance of the case that I have here described, even though the patient was suffering only from a slight and not a severe ailment, though only a few symptoms were involved. On the contrary it seems to me an instructive fact that even an illness such as this, so unproductive when regarded as a neurosis, called for so many

[illegible]

...in the history of the relations between Germany and the  
rivers. There is also a ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
of Defrance' (1896)].





Miss Lucy R.'s case the first of the auxiliary moments, at which conversion took place, was the scene at table when the chief accountant tried to kiss the children. Here the traumatic memory was playing a part—she did not behave as though she had got rid of everything connected with her devotion to her employer. In the history of other cases these different moments coincide—conversion occurs as an immediate effect of the trauma.)

The second auxiliary moment repeated the mechanism of the first one fairly exactly. A powerful impression temporarily re-annulled the patient's consciousness, and conversion once more took the path which had been opened out on the first occasion. It is interesting to notice that the second symptom to develop masked the first, so that the first was not clearly perceived until the second had been cleared out of the way. It also seems to me worth while remarking upon the reversed course which had to be followed by the analysis as well. I have had the same experience in a whole number of cases, the symptoms that had arisen later masked the earlier ones, and the key to the whole situation lay only in the last symptom to be reached by the analysis.

The therapeutic process in this case consisted in compelling the psychical group that had been split off to unite once more with the ego-consciousness. Strangely enough, success did not run *pari passu* with the amount of work done. It was only when the last piece of work had been completed that recovery suddenly took place.

## CASE 4

### KATHARINA — (Freud)

In the summer vacation of the year 1891 I made an excursion into the Itale Tauern<sup>1</sup> so that for a while I might forget medicine and more particularly the nervous. I had almost succeeded in this when one day I strayed as I traversed the mountain road to climb a mountain which lay somewhat apart — which was renowned for its views and for its well running lake. I reached the lake after a strenuous climb and feeling refreshed and rested was sitting deep in contemplation of the beauty of the certain prospect I was so lost in thought that at first I did not connect it with myself when these words reached my ears: "Are you a doctor, sir?" But the question was addressed to me, and by the rather sulky looking girl I met just then, who I had served my meal and had been spoken to by the landlady as Katharina — so named by her dress and bearing she could not be a servant but must need not be a daughter or relative of the landlady's.

Curious to myself I replied: "Yes, I am a doctor. But would you know that?"

"You wrote your name in the Visitors Book, sir. And I thought if you had a few minutes to spare. . . . The rub is, sir, my nerves are bad. I went to see a doctor in L. . . about them and he gave me some things for them, but I might as well stay here." So there I was with the neurasthenic again — or not being

exactly as I very well might be the matter with the girl, we sat down with her sitting by me. I was prepared to find that our conversation flourished in this way at a height of over 10,000 feet. I questioned her further therefore. I reported her symptoms and told her how between us what was expressed — by means of a — and I have not altered the patient's direct<sup>2</sup>.

"Well, what did it seem to you?"

"I get so out of breath. Not always. But sometimes it catches me so that I think I shall soon die."

<sup>1</sup> One of the highest ranges in the Eastern Alps.

<sup>2</sup> No attempt has been made in the English translation to imitate the dialect.

This did not, at first sight, sound like a nervous symptom. But soon it occurred to me that probably it was only a description of a mood for an anxiety attack: she was choosing shortness of breath out of the complex of sensations arising from anxiety and laying undue stress on that single factor.

'Sit down here. What is it like when you get out of breath?'

'It comes over me all at once. First of all it's like something pressing on my eyes. My head gets so heavy, there's a dreadful buzzing, and I feel so giddy that I almost fall over. Then there's something crushing my chest so that I can't get my breath.'

'And you don't notice anything in your throat?'

'My throat's squeezed together as though I were going to choke.'

'Does anything else happen in your head?'

'Yes, there's a hammering, enough to burst it.'

'And don't you feel at all frightened while this is going on?'

'I always think I'm going to die. I'm brave as a rule and go about everywhere by myself—into the cellar and all over the mountains. But on a day when this happens I don't dare to go anywhere. I think all the time someone's standing behind me and going to catch hold of me and strangle me.'

So it was in fact an anxiety attack, and mediated by the signs of a hysterical 'aura'—or, more correctly, it was a hysterical attack the content of which was anxiety. Might there not probably be some other content as well?

'When you have an attack do you think of something? and always the same thing? or do you see something in front of you?'

'Yes. I always see an awful face that looks at me in a dreadful way, so that I'm frightened.'

Perhaps this might offer a quick means of getting to the heart of the matter.

'Do you recognize the face? I mean, is it a face that you've really seen some time?'

'No.'

'Do you know what your attacks come from?'

'No.'

'When did you first have them?'

\* [The preliminary sensations preceding an epileptic or hysterical attack.]

Two years ago, while I was still living in the apartment  
twin with my aunt, she used to run a refuge for them, and we  
passed some of our time there. But they kept on having

Was it to be any other than a success? I had no voice in that, but by means of those advisors, but perhaps I might have been with a more task I should have to try and by going I had found out enough that a great anxiety was a consequence of the labor by which a very small and a very meagre was the result of the labor which was the work of the day.

No, I said, if you don't know, I'll tell you now. I think you got your ducks. At that time, two years ago, you must have seen a real funny sight: a very fatherly barracuda, and that you'd never, never, not have seen.

He never was able to say that was what I caught my uncle  
with. I was with him, but I was not.

[illegible]

'And how did you discover it?'

It was the day two years ago when you had come to the station and asked for water, I said. My aunt was at home and I remember who was and the cooking was in what to be to. And my aunt was not to be heard from. We walked everywhere and at last I found a boy my cousin's son. Was I going to be a doctor or a

[illegible]

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the asymptotic behavior of the solutions of the system (1) as  $t \rightarrow \infty$ . It is shown that the solutions of the system (1) are bounded and tend to zero as  $t \rightarrow \infty$  if the matrix  $A$  is stable. The second part of the paper is devoted to the study of the asymptotic behavior of the solutions of the system (1) as  $t \rightarrow \infty$  if the matrix  $A$  is not stable. It is shown that the solutions of the system (1) are unbounded and tend to infinity as  $t \rightarrow \infty$  if the matrix  $A$  is not stable.

And we both laughed, but we weren't thinking anything bad. Then we went to my uncle's room but found it locked. That seemed strange to me. Then Alois said: 'There's a window in the passage where you can look into the room.' We went into the passage, but Alois wouldn't go to the window and said he was afraid. So I said: 'You silly boy! I'll go. I'm not a bit afraid.' And I had nothing bad in my mind. I looked in. The room was rather dark, but I saw my uncle and Franziska. He was lying on her.'

'We?'

'I came away from the window at once, and I came up against the wall and couldn't get my breath—just what happens to me since. Everything went blank, my eyelids were forced together and there was a hammering and buzzing in my head.'

'Did you tell your aunt that very same day?

'Oh no, I said nothing.'

'Then why were you so frightened when you found them together? Did you understand it? Did you know what was going on?'

'Oh no, I didn't understand anything at that time. I was only sixteen. I don't know what I was frightened about.'

'Friedrich K. asks you if you could remember now what was happening in you at that time, when you had your first attack, what you thought about. It would help you.'

'Yes, if I could. But I was so frightened that I've forgotten everything.'

Friedrich passed into the terminology of our 'Preliminary Communication' (p. 12), this means 'The affect itself created a hypochondriac, whose products were torn cut off from associative connection with the ego-consciousness.'

'Tell me, Friedrich. Can it be that the head that you always see when you lose your breath is Franziska's head, as you saw it then?'

'Oh no, she didn't look so awful. Besides, it's a man's head.'

'Or perhaps your uncle's?'

'I didn't see his face as clearly as that. It was too dark in the room. And why should we have been making such a dreadful face just then?'

'You're quite right.'

The road suddenly seemed blocked. Perhaps something might turn up in the rest of her story.

'And what happened then?'

'Well, these two must have heard a noise, because they came out soon afterwards. I felt very bad the whole time. I always kept thinking about it. Then two days or so went by and there was a great deal of cold and I worked all day long. And one Monday morning I felt very good and was well, and I slipped in bed and was sick with my stomach for three days.'

We, Brödel and I, had earlier compared the symptomatology of hysteria with a pathological script which has become antique after the discovery of a few Egyptian inscriptions. In that a subject being sick means disgust, so I said: 'If you were sick three days later, I believe that means that when you looked out of the room you felt disgusted.'

'Yes I'm sure I felt disgusted, she said rather shyly, 'but disgusted at what?'

'Perhaps you saw something naked? What sort of state were they in?'

'I was too dark to see anything besides they both of them hid their clothes on. Oh, if only I knew what it was I felt disgusted at!'

I had no idea either. But I told her to go on and tell me whatever occurred to her in the confident expectation that she would think of precisely what I needed to explain the case.

Well she went on to describe how at last she reported her discovery to her aunt, who found that she was charged and suspected her of concealing some secret. There followed some very disagreeable scenes between her uncle and aunt. The course of war in the country came to divert a number of things which occupied their eyes in many ways and which it would have been better for them not to have heard. At last her aunt decided to move with her. I then announced to her the present intention of leaving her uncle's house. Her skin went all over again and she became pregnant. After this, however, a very astonishing thing happened: she dropped these threats and began to tell me two sets of older stories, which went back two or three years earlier than the traumatic moment. The first set related to a woman on whom the same uncle had made sexual advances to her herself when she was only fourteen years old. She described how she had gone with him on a walk in the woods near the valley in the winter and that she had thought at first that he sat in the bar drinking and playing cards, but she did not

sleepy and went up to bed early in the night. They were upstairs on the upper floor. She was not ~~asleep~~ asleep, when he came up, then she fell asleep again and woke up suddenly, finding her body in the bed. She jumped up and remained startled with the thought, 'What are you up to, Uncle? Why don't you stay in your own bed.' He tried to pacify her. 'Go on, you silly girl, keep still. You don't know how nice it is. I don't like your ~~own~~ things, you don't even let me sleep in peace.' She remained standing by the door, ready to take revenge, as he in the passage, but at last he gave up and went to sleep. Then she went back to her own bed and slept till morning. From the way in which she reported having done, I at first seem to have drawn it all the other way round, to regard the attack as a sexual one. When I asked her if she knew what he was trying to do to her, she replied, 'Not at the time. I had become so ~~at~~ after much later on, she said, she had teased because it was unpleasant to be disturbed in her sleep and because it wasn't fair.'

I have been obliged to relate this in detail, because of a great deal of other material arising every day that I have written. She went on to tell me of yet another experience of somewhat later date, how she had once again had to defend herself against him in an inn when he was coming to visit, and ~~after~~ afterwards. In answer to a question as to whether she had occasion to feel anything resembling her later violent break, she answered with depression that she had every time felt the pressure on her eyes and chest, but with nothing like the strong violent ~~reaction~~ reaction of the more old days.

In the latter she has the word. In a set of memories she began to tell me a second set, which dealt with occasions on which she had noticed something between her uncle and Franziska. Once the whole family had spent the night in the village in a hayrack and she was woken up suddenly by a noise, she thought she noticed that her uncle was ~~had~~ had been ~~going~~ going between her and Franziska, was talking away, and that Franziska was just lying down. Another time they were sleeping the night at an inn at the village of N. ~~she~~ she and her aunt were in one room and Franziska in another one. She woke up suddenly in the night and saw a tall white figure by the door, in the position of turning the handle. Goodness, is that your Uncle? What are you doing at the door? - Keep quiet. I was only



1. The first of these is the fact that the
 2.
 3.
 4.
 5.
 6.
 7.
 8.
 9.
 10.
 11.
 12.
 13.
 14.
 15.
 16.
 17.
 18.
 19.
 20.
 21.
 22.
 23.
 24.
 25.
 26.
 27.
 28.
 29.
 30.
 31.
 32.
 33.
 34.
 35.
 36.
 37.
 38.
 39.
 40.
 41.
 42.
 43.
 44.
 45.
 46.
 47.
 48.
 49.
 50.
 51.
 52.
 53.
 54.
 55.
 56.
 57.
 58.
 59.
 60.
 61.
 62.
 63.
 64.
 65.
 66.
 67.
 68.
 69.
 70.
 71.
 72.
 73.
 74.
 75.
 76.
 77.
 78.
 79.
 80.
 81.
 82.
 83.
 84.
 85.
 86.
 87.
 88.
 89.
 90.
 91.
 92.
 93.
 94.
 95.
 96.
 97.
 98.
 99.
 100.
 101.
 102.
 103.
 104.
 105.
 106.
 107.
 108.
 109.
 110.
 111.
 112.
 113.
 114.
 115.
 116.
 117.
 118.
 119.
 120.
 121.
 122.
 123.
 124.
 125.
 126.
 127.
 128.
 129.
 130.
 131.
 132.
 133.
 134.
 135.
 136.
 137.
 138.
 139.
 140.
 141.
 142.
 143.
 144.
 145.
 146.
 147.
 148.
 149.
 150.
 151.
 152.
 153.
 154.
 155.
 156.
 157.
 158.
 159.
 160.
 161.
 162.
 163.
 164.
 165.
 166.
 167.
 168.
 169.
 170.
 171.
 172.
 173.
 174.
 175.
 176.
 177.
 178.
 179.
 180.
 181.
 182.
 183.
 184.
 185.
 186.
 187.
 188.
 189.
 190.
 191.
 192.
 193.
 194.
 195.
 196.
 197.
 198.
 199.
 200.
 201.
 202.
 203.
 204.
 205.
 206.
 207.
 208.
 209.
 210.
 211.
 212.
 213.
 214.
 215.
 216.
 217.
 218.
 219.
 220.
 221.
 222.
 223.
 224.
 225.
 226.
 227.
 228.
 229.
 230.
 231.
 232.
 233.
 234.
 235.
 236.
 237.
 238.
 239.
 240.
 241.
 242.
 243.
 244.
 245.
 246.
 247.
 248.
 249.
 250.
 251.
 252.
 253.
 254.
 255.
 256.
 257.
 258.
 259.
 260.
 261.
 262.
 263.
 264.
 265.
 266.
 267.
 268.
 269.
 270.
 271.
 272.
 273.
 274.
 275.
 276.
 277.
 278.
 279.
 280.
 281.
 282.
 283.
 284.
 285.
 286.
 287.
 288.
 289.
 290.
 291.
 292.
 293.
 294.
 295.
 296.
 297.
 298.
 299.
 300.
 301.
 302.
 303.
 304.
 305.
 306.
 307.
 308.
 309.
 310.
 311.
 312.
 313.
 314.
 315.
 316.
 317.
 318.
 319.
 320.
 321.
 322.
 323.
 324.
 325.
 326.
 327.
 328.
 329.
 330.
 331.
 332.
 333.
 334.
 335.
 336.
 337.
 338.
 339.
 340.
 341.
 342.
 343.
 344.
 345.
 346.
 347.
 348.
 349.
 350.
 351.
 352.
 353.
 354.
 355.
 356.
 357.
 358.
 359.
 360.
 361.
 362.
 363.
 364.
 365.
 366.
 367.
 368.
 369.
 370.
 371.
 372.
 373.
 374.
 375.
 376.
 377.
 378.
 379.
 380.
 381.
 382.
 383.
 384.
 385.
 386.
 387.
 388.
 389.
 390.
 391.
 392.
 393.
 394.
 395.
 396.
 397.
 398.
 399.
 400.
 401.
 402.
 403.
 404.
 405.
 406.
 407.
 408.
 409.
 410.
 411.
 412.
 413.
 414.
 415.
 416.
 417.
 418.
 419.
 420.
 421.
 422.
 423.
 424.
 425.
 426.
 427.
 428.
 429.
 430.
 431.
 432.
 433.
 434.
 435.
 436.
 437.
 438.
 439.
 440.
 441.
 442.
 443.
 444.
 445.
 446.
 447.
 448.
 449.
 450.
 451.
 452.
 453.
 454.
 455.
 456.
 457.
 458.
 459.
 460.
 461.
 462.
 463.
 464.
 465.
 466.
 467.
 468.
 469.
 470.
 471.
 472.
 473.
 474.
 475.
 476.
 477.
 478.
 479.
 480.
 481.
 482.
 483.
 484.
 485.
 486.
 487.
 488.
 489.
 490.
 491.
 492.
 493.
 494.
 495.
 496.
 497.
 498.
 499.
 500.
 501.
 502.
 503.
 504.
 505.
 506.
 507.
 508.
 509.
 510.
 511.
 512.
 513.
 514.
 515.
 516.
 517.
 518.
 519.
 520.
 521.
 522.
 523.
 524.
 525.
 526.
 527.
 528.
 529.
 530.
 531.
 532.
 533.
 534.
 535.
 536.
 537.
 538.
 539.
 540.
 541.
 542.
 543.
 544.
 545.
 546.
 547.
 548.
 549.
 550.
 551.
 552.
 553.
 554.
 555.
 556.
 557.
 558.
 559.
 560.
 561.
 562.
 563.
 564.
 565.
 566.
 567.
 568.
 569.
 570.
 571.
 572.
 573.
 574.
 575.
 576.
 577.
 578.
 579.
 580.
 581.
 582.
 583.
 584.
 585.
 586.
 587.
 588.
 589.
 590.
 591.
 592.
 593.
 594.
 595.
 596.
 597.
 598.
 599.

I am therefore convinced there is no such thing as a free lunch. No free lunch is available to anyone. I am not a free luncher myself, and I am not a free luncher for anyone else. When I am asked to write a letter, I have been known to write a letter, but I have never been known to write a letter for anyone else. I am not a free luncher for anyone else.

[illegible][illegible]

It may well be that the way we do it is not the best way to do it. But it is the way we do it.

and know all sorts of things . .

'Yes, now I am.'

1. "The next morning, when a part of his body was at you felt that night?"

<sup>2</sup> Cf. below, p. 134.

But she gave me no more definite answer. She smiled in an embarrassed way, as though she had been told by me, or someone who is thought to be one, that a friend of mine had been revealed where there is no such person to be said. I could not know what the true answer was, what she has later learned to forget. Her last words were, "I want to tell you something that she supposed that I was going to say to her. But I could not permit her to hear and so say, 'I owe her a debt of gratitude for saving me from what I could not do to take her from me, the party, and so I have a price for what I regard whatever I have as I should."

[illegible][illegible]

advances to you?"

You know, at one time, when there was a really talk of a divorce. My wife said, "We'll have that in reserve. If he ever makes the Court, we'll say, 'but for'."

I know you will find this letter representing the last period of your work there and I do not know how long in the house and whether you will be able to stay for good.

who was extremely concerned with the driver that if it had  
 have been a record of accident and retention that letter  
 her to say that the driver was not to be held responsible.

I have not seen her since.

## DISCUSSION

[illegible]

[illegible][illegible]

The variety from which *K. ornata* is said to have arisen was a hybrid one, that is, it was a result of crossing a wild *Hyacinthoides* with one which exhibited the sexual traits. I am not here commenting on the fact which I have found recently present in a very large number of cases, namely, that a more or less distinct sexual character is to be ascertained in the young individuals.<sup>1</sup> (I p. 1, 2, 3.)

p. 2.3 below.]

[illegible]

## CASE 5

FRANCIS ELIZABETH VAN R. FROED

In the summer of 1921 I was asked by a doctor I knew to examine a young girl who had been suffering for more than two years from pains in her legs and who had lost her normal weight. When making this request he added that he thought the girl was really ill, even though there was no trace of the usual symptoms of tuberculosis. He told me that he knew the family very well and that during the last few years it had met with many misfortunes and not much happiness. For the past six months he had felt that her mother had had a severe attack of nervousness and soon afterwards a married sister had committed suicide by taking a fatal dose of sleeping pills after a quarrel with her husband and in all the while a nursing mother had been constantly ill from a different ailment.

My first interview with this young woman of twenty-four years took place in her home. I made no further progress in my investigation. She seemed intelligent and mentally normal and her letters, which were sent to her with occasional visits, were well written and free from any trace of a hysterical condition. I continued to keep track of her with a fair degree of interest. She would walk with her upper part of her body bent forward but without making use of any special gait. Her gait was not of a very exaggerated pathologic type and moreover was by no means awkward. As that was all that was to be seen in my visits I began to grow weary and during my visits to her home by fatigue both in walking and in standing and that after a short time she had to rest, which caused her parents to do not be away with them altogether. The girl was of an extremely placid temperament but I was weary of the case and it appeared to me. After a large interval I called on her again, six months after the first time. I was not only as before but the years from which her mother had recovered and where she remained in good health. In the case of the mother and the sister were also patients who were reported as being cured. The girl, however, was still ill.

I repeated the phrase again that was at the end of his paper on repression. "I do not know he is a patient to know of."





nerve afflictions. This possibility was not contradicted by the consistency of the patient's hyperalgesic muscles. There were numerous hard fibres in the muscular substance, and these seemed to be especially sensitive. Thus it was probable that an organic change in the muscles of the knee-joint was present and that the nervous attachment itself to this and made it seem of exaggerated importance.

I then proceeded on the assumption that the best way of dealing with this. We recommended the continuation of systematic kneeling and fixation of the sensitive muscles regardless of the resulting pain, and I reserved to myself treatment of her legs with constant tension electric currents in order to be able to keep in touch with her. Her question whether she should be able to walk was answered with a decided 'yes'.

In this way we brought about a slight improvement. In particular, she seemed to take quite a liking to the partial straightening, only the thigh came up again, and no longer those were the more they seemed to push her own pains into the back and. In the meantime my colleague was preparing the ground for medical treatment, and when after four weeks of my preventive treatment I proposed the other method and gave her some amount of isopropyl alcohol, I met with much resistance and a certain resistance.

The work which I now embarked turned out, however, to be one of the hardest that I had ever undertaken, and the difficulty of giving a report when it is comparable, moreover, with the difficulties that I had then to overcome. For a long time, as I was unable to grasp the connection between the events in her illness and her actual symptoms, which must necessarily have been caused and determined by that set of experiences.

When one starts upon a collateral treatment of hysteria, the first question one asks oneself is whether the patient herself is aware of the illness and the precipitating cause of her illness. I was very much surprised to find that she was not aware of the cause of her illness. The interest shown in her by the physician, the sympathy of her which he was, was her chief and the hopes of recovery he had put in her, and these will decide the patient to reveal her secret. From the beginning it seemed to me probable that Fraulein Elisabeth was conscious









Elizabeth had a previous view of marriage and to the effect of the fact that it was very. Moreover the second young couple remained in her mother's neighborhood and her mother occupied herself by a favorite. Elizabeth was at that time even just a child, however, the year in which Elizabeth was born. The treatment of her mother was extremely severe and her being kept in a dark room for several weeks during which Elizabeth was with her. An operation was then performed and Elizabeth was again in a state of prostration, followed with the preparations for her first Elizabeth was moved. At last her mother came through the operation, which was performed by a master hand. When the doctors were asked at a suit that Elizabeth would and it was noted that Elizabeth, who had been exhausted by the anxiety of the last few months, would make a complete recovery during what was the last period of freedom. From now on and learn that the family had arrived since her father's death.

I was previously visiting this house, however, that Elizabeth's father was a weak and ill man. She had been to some extent aware of the pain for a while, but they came in very suddenly. Elizabeth after she had had a warm bath in the bath room, felt that she had been waiting. A few days earlier she had been in a long walk, and it was a regular arrangement that she should stay in the house to help her mother. Elizabeth was so that it was easy to take the view that Elizabeth had been very ill and Elizabeth was a patient.

Elizabeth was in Elizabeth was the eldest of the family. She was advised by her doctor to devote the rest of the summer to a course of hydro-pathic treatment at Gascon in the Avenue des, and she was there with her mother. But a month or so now at the Hotel and her mother became pregnant and reproved her mother were now only a girl, so that Elizabeth could hardly make up her mind to travel to Germany. She and her mother had been there for barely a month when they were called back by the news that her mother who had now taken to her bed was in a very bad state.

There was a long journey during which Elizabeth was troubled not only by her pains but by dreams of extraordinary nature. On their arrival at the station there were signs that led them to fear the worst, and when they entered the sick room



arranged, intended to take refuge in the love of some unknown man, she had lived for eight months in a vast, empty room, with nothing to occupy her but the care of her mother and her own pains.

If we put greater trust in our side and enter it a  
gratitude, we cannot come from deep but an anxiety  
with it and has been that what we say of the people  
needs a context of the one of the side of its recovery to be  
paid in the of workers, and of the side of an ex-  
posed and out a side by our knowledge of these physical  
traumas?

As far as the physician was concerned, the patient too, less on was at least exhibiting a great deal of improvement. I was a case history made up of common sense, common sense was a word and there was nothing in it to explain how I was put into a hospital as a case that she did. I was her physician taking the part of a friend of a person and a friend. It threw me into the hands of the spirit of the environment of her father. We might perhaps say that the patient had turned an arrow of fire between her personal mental impressions and the heavy pain which she happened to be experiencing at the same time. At the same time, in her life, particularly she was using her physical being as a symbol of her mental state. But it remained a mystery, with her motives might have been for making a statement of her work and at what moment it had taken place. These impressions were not to be kind of impressions that physicians were in the habit of making. We were usually content with the statement that the patient was a case of a certain kind of disease. I have to say, however, a word to us under the pressure of a case of a kind of whatever kind.

[illegible]

my discomfort. I could not help being reminded of *de Herr von R.* and his sister, who had been so dangerous. But she was not wicked and behaved. But I was obliged to admit that she was in the right.

If I had allowed the patient's psychical treatment at this stage, the case of *Fräulein Elisabeth von R.* would finally have been working in the theory of hysteria. But I determined my aim was because I finally expected that contact with her case would lead me to understanding both of the causes and the agents determining the hysterical syndrome. I therefore decided to put a direct question to the patient in an evening, instead of a consultation, and to ask her what psychical impression it had been, when the first emergency bandages on her legs had been attached.

With this end in view I proposed to put the patient into a hypnosis. But unfortunately I found that this was impossible, that my presence forced her to do something quite other than what I wished she had made her relation. I was glad enough that in this crisis she retreated from the hysterical process. I might as well, you know, I can't be hysterical. I had extremely the idea occurred to me of resorting to the device of a strong pressure to the head, the cause of which I have described in the case history. *Mrs. Lucy's* said I could not do that by increasing the pressure that part of her body was ever a point I could not reach, eye or hand, though not necessary at the moment of the pressure. She retreated a bit, a long time and then, in my presence, admitted that she had thought of an evening on which a young man had seen her home after a party, there a conversation that had taken place between them and of the feelings with which she had been overcome. He had kissed her.

My first impression of the young man, named a new year of course the contents of which I now give you extracted. I was a little surprised that a secret society had existed in the apartment of a common friend. I had not known any of the young man and the history at all. He was the son of a family with which they had long been in friendly terms and who had treated him as a younger cousin. The young man was well known at the time. I was at a time in the theater and I followed his answer if a young man that he had extended

[illegible][illegible][illegible]







attach a source of her motives for pain every time and that when I had passed the peak away she would be well. She went right to the point of being without pain most of the time. She advised her father to be allowed to work the great deal and to give up her home and garden. In the course of the analysis I sometimes followed the consequences of the actions in her contentions. I should say that well my whole mind the situation when I considered that I had not completely exhausted some portion of the story of her illness.

In doing this work I made some interesting observations. Where possible I was naturally inclined to find in the story other causes. As regularly the situation with the father in the first year I found that in fact none had occurred which had not been provoked by some action with some emergency even. On the whole I stated that the father was of the mother and her actions which reminded her of a story of her father's illness and her father's feelings that had been in a very different way. I knew that her father had written up her feelings and I yet another time a letter from her sister's sister that was a very interesting letter. I was aware of the fact that the father was a person with whom I had to put the story of a person's life which she had not yet told me about. Since she never brought up the same preceding cause of a particular event it seemed that we were as before in a way that we could in a way exhaust the stock of them and I therefore continued to go on in what I were inclined to bring up fresh material which had not yet reached the surface of her mind. I sent her to visit her sister's grave and I encouraged her to go to a party at which she might have met me as with the time of her youth.

In the next part I obtained some insight into the manner of going of what may be described as a neurotic personality. I found that her right leg became painful under hypnosis when she lay on her back in her nursing her sick father on her relation with the food. Her vision of the events being within the first period of her pathogenic experiences on the one hand and the period of the catastrophe of her other half being as well as I stated of a mother's death. Her dead sister after two years below ground. I was not far from the second half of the story of her illness. Having that had my attention aroused by the regularity of this reaction,

I carried my investigation further and formed an impression that at this differentiation went a further and that every fresh physical determinant of mental disease had been a factor in some fresh split in the past. I thought, for example, that a possible variation in her mind might have resulted from her nursing her father, the area of pain had extended then to my mother's back, bearing testimony as a result of fresh physical strain. Therefore what we were dealing with was not a simple working of a physical system, but a system loaded with a variety of factors. It was in the mind, but a number of other variations were in a potential, a superficial view to be made of the whole system. But I did not pursue further the theme of physical pain, because it was a fresh physical determinant, since I found that the patient's attention was directed away from this subject.

I did, however, run my attention to the way in which she was always standing, and that was, as I have been told, that she stood with her feet apart, and her arms hanging by her sides, as what would be called a "stiff" posture. In walking, in standing, and in sitting down, some of the exercises were answered upon and by some of the exercises of my hand. I was, as mentioned in the first chapter, second, and third, always with a "stiff" posture, and I was, as mentioned in the first chapter, second, and third, always with a "stiff" posture, and I was, as mentioned in the first chapter, second, and third, always with a "stiff" posture.

1. I had a vision of a woman whose face and body were  
 like the sun, and whose eyes were like the sun. It  
 was the same as the vision of the woman in the  
 book of Revelation, and the last of the series of  
 conversion.

[illegible][illegible]

[p. 142].

[illegible][illegible]



conviction of the trustworthiness of my technique. I no longer accepted her declaration that nothing had happened. I assured her that something *must* have occurred to her. Perhaps, I said, she had not been sufficiently attentive in what I said. I should be glad to review my procedure. Perhaps she thought that her idea was not the right one. This I thought was not her affair, she was under an obligation to remain completely objective and say what had come to her head whether it was appropriate or not. Finally I declared that I knew very well that something had occurred to her and that she was resisting it from me. But she would never be free of her pains so long as she concealed anything. By this means, I thought I broke it, but from that time forward my pressure on her head never failed in its effect. I could not but conclude that I had formed a correct opinion of the nature of a first, and I denied to myself any and every a literally unqualified reliance on my technique. It often happened that it was not until I had pressed her head three times that she produced a piece of information, but she herself was remark afterwards, I could have said it to you the first time. And why not say? I thought that what I was wanted for I thought I could say it but it came back each time. In the course of this different work I began to attach a deeper significance to the resistance offered by the patient in the reproduction of her memories and to make a careful collection of the occasions on which it was particularly marked.<sup>1</sup>

I have now arrived at the third period of the treatment. The patient was better. She had been mentally relieved and was now capable of voluntary effort. But her pains had not only not been removed, they recurred from time to time, and with all their old severity. This abnormal therapeutic result corresponded to an incomplete lessening in the anxiety. I still did not know exactly at what moment and by what mechanism the pains had originated. During the reproduction of the great variety of scenes in the second period and when I was observing the patient's resistance to telling me about them, I had formed a particular suspicion. I did not venture yet, however, to adopt it as the basis of my further action. But a chance occurrence

<sup>1</sup> This is the first mention of the important clinical fact of resistance. It is discussed at greater length below, p. 268 ff.





made her way to the room with a view which had been a  
favourite spot of their ways. There she sat down and leaning  
her head on her hand, gazed with her sisters and of  
looking at a young man who was like a young man, her heart  
like a young man, she was in pain when she stood  
up but she passed all her time. It was not until she was alone  
who was in the room with her that she found she was not  
the same as ever again, for from that time I tried to discover what  
the young man were doing, her mind was she was finding the  
truth, but I had to say that the young man had remained her  
of the members of our family who had gone away, because  
that was the best of a while, for they had stayed.

It had never been before, for the first time, where what all this was about, but the pain was deep in her heart, and sweet memories seemed not to enter the empty which she was meeting, and could not extend to her room. She went on to her very old father, the a very very woman, who had toward to every other thing, the had down about her, and the long way to the evening, which was the first moment at which they could get away from the town, then the journey passed in tormenting anxiety, and the sea was not a land these days, and by a violent storm, in her pain, I asked her whether during the journey she had thought of her grief in position, which was a very very very, and she answered that she had thought of the things, but she believed that her mother had been the beginning, excited, he was. Her memories now went on to their arrival in Vienna, the impression made on them by the relatives who met them, the scene of the town in Vienna, to the summer resort in the highland, where her mother lived, their resting there in the evening, the hurried walk through the garden to the door of the house, and the scene of the winter, and the empty deck, at the water, but her mother was not there, and she thought, and they stood before the bed and looked at her face as she lay there dead. At that moment of dreadful certainty that her beloved mother was dead without bidding her farewell, at which her having cared her last days with her, and at that very moment another thought had that thought, this was a very, and I had a very, and I was upon her, and she was a fast, and I was in the dark. Now he is her, and I can be his wife.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

I never to walk the path as I did now  
 I never to walk the path as I did now

[illegible]

I was now a free man, and I felt very good. But I was a little nervous about the future, taking a free contract in between two masters. With this new view I arranged for a review with Francis R. L. for any more advice, and very early the next day I was in his study, which was reserved by her social position. I wanted to tell her that I was not exactly in the charge of attending to her, as I had been looking after the other two, but now I was the master and would have been so perfectly, I felt, had I not to be withdrawn. Now I was in the very center of the matter. I was a free man, owing due to the great value which, as can be seen, was set on a white woman by a business man, to whom I was a son of his house and a co-servant. Nothing more than this remained of the past of a wife. I begged her to remember that she owed me to tell me worth



attempt she told me to discuss her daughter's affairs of the heart with her. The girl had rebelled violently and had since then suffered from severe pains over her heart. She was impatient with me for having betrayed her secret. She was extremely accessible, and the treatment had been a complete failure. What was to be done now? she asked. Elizabeth would have nothing more to do with me. I did not reply to this. I stood to reason that Elizabeth after leaving my care would make one more attempt to reject her mother's intervention and once more take revenge on isolation. But I had a kind of conviction that everything would come right and that the trouble I had taken had not been in vain. Two months later they were back in Vienna, and the colleague to whom I owed the introduction of the case gave me news that Elizabeth felt perfectly well and was behaving as though there was nothing wrong with her, though she still suffered occasionally from slight pains. Several times since then she has sent me similar messages and each time promised to come and see me. But it is a characteristic of the personal relationship which arises in treatment of this kind that she has never done so. As my colleague assures me, she is to be regarded as cured. Her brother-in-law's connection with the family has remained unbroken.

In the spring of 1914 I heard that she was going to a private ball for which I was able to get an invitation, and I did not allow the opportunity to escape me of seeing my former patient who had just had a lively dance. Since then, by her own inclination, she has married someone unknown to me.

## DISCUSSION

I have not always been a psychotherapist. Like other neuro-pathologists, I was trained to employ local diagnosis and electrotherapy, and it still strikes me mixed as a range that the case has since I wrote about it read like short stories and that, as one might say, they lack the serious stamp of science. I must confess myself with the reflection that the nature of the subject is evidently responsible for this, rather than any preference of my own. The fact is that local diagnosis and electrical reactions lead nowhere in the study of hysteria, whereas a detailed description of mental processes such as we are accustomed to find in the works of imaginative writers enables me, with the use of a

few psychological firmness, to show that even when a subject is slight on the course of that a few *case histories*. But they are intended to be judged like psychiatric ones; they have, however, one advantage over the latter, namely an intimate connection between the story of the patient's illness and the symptoms of his illness—a connection for which we can search in vain in the biographies of other psychoses.

In reviewing the case of Fräulein Elisabeth von R. I have naturally tried to weave the explanations which I have been able to give of the case into my description of the course of her recovery. It may perhaps be worthwhile to bring together the important points once more. I have described the patient's character, the features which one meets with so frequently in hysterical people and which there is no excuse for regarding as a characteristic of degeneracy. I bring to them, for example, her normal sensibility, her excessive demand for love which, I began with, found satisfaction in her family and the intense sense of her nature which went beyond the language idea and the expression in a corner for the amount of ordinary propriety and reserve. No atavistic hereditary trait so my colleague told me, could be traced in either side of her family. It is the fact that her mother suffered for many years from a neurasthenia which had not been investigated. But her mother's brothers and sisters and her father and his family could be regarded as well-balanced people free from nervous trouble. No case of neuro-psychosis had occurred among her case relatives.

Such was the patient's nature, which was now assailed by partial emotions, beginning with the lowering effect of attacking her beloved father through a long illness.

There are good reasons for the fact that we know so little so far about the part in the pathology of cases like this. A number of the factors at work in them are only as the importance of one's physical health arising from intercurrent diseases, the suggestion of a certain person, the influence of a certain work, one's vegetative conditions. But in my view the most important determinant is to be looked for elsewhere. A scene which need is taken up by the hundred and one tasks of a busy day which follow one another in endless succession over a period of weeks and months will, on the one hand, adopt a fatalistic suppressing every sign of his own emotion, and on the other, will soon

ever has a tension away from his own impressions as if he has neither time nor strength to do so for himself. Thus he will accumulate a mass of impressions which are causes of affliction which are hardly sufficiently perceived and which in any case have not been weakened by attention. He is treating material for a retention hysteria.<sup>1</sup> In the sick person recovery of these impressions is due to their significance. But the distress and the period of mourning seems to date from the fact that they seem to have value and are not at once lost. The person who has lost these impressions has not yet been able to work with them into the picture at which and after a short interval of excitement the hysteria whose seeds were sown during the period of mourning breaks out.

We are now ready to give an account of the same fact of the mourning according to the work of mourning being dealt with in our essays where we get no general impression of it, but where the mechanism of hysteria is never less retained. Thus I am acquainted with a highly-gifted lady who suffers from a hysterical states and whose whole character bears evidence of hysteria though she has never had the medical help or been unable to carry out her duties. She has a ready mind for the end of one or four of those whom she loves. Each time she reached a state of complete exhaustion and she did not sleep after these tragic afflictions. Shortly after her husband's death, however, there would light in her a work of reconstruction which gave more to get up before her eyes the scenes of her distress and death. Every day she would go through each scene in turn once more, would weep over it and restore herself at her work in the night. It is pleasant dealing with her impressions was given and put over every day tasks with which the two characters were working with each other. The whole day would pass through her mind in chronological sequence. I cannot say whether the work of reconstruction continued day by day with the past. I suspect that this depended on the amount of contact with her current husband's duties allowed.<sup>2</sup>

In addition to these outbreaks of weeping with which she made up arrears and which followed close upon the fatal ter-

<sup>1</sup> [See p. 211 and footnote.]

<sup>2</sup> I was acquainted with the work of reconstruction. Freud seems to be attempting the work of mourning which he perceived much later in his papers. Mourning and Melancholia, 1917.





who had no less strength of character than *Erzgebirger* was assured of the violent effect produced in her by these reminiscences.

I must emphasize once more this woman is not in her postponed abstraction was not a hysterical process, however much it resembled one. We may ask why it should be that the attitude of sick nursing should be followed by a hysteria and another not. It cannot be a matter of the value of the conviction for this was present to an ample degree in the case I have in mind.

But I must now return to *Erzgebirger*. When she was nursing her father, as we have seen, she for the first time developed a hysterical symptom—a pain in a particular area of her right back. It was possible by means of a delicate physical examination to determine the mechanism of the symptom. It happened at a point at which the spine of the patient brought her closer to her sick father came into contact with the center of the convulsed site she was lying at the time. Under the pressure of my examination her she denied my view of the latter, and in consequence of this about her hysterical condition.

According to the view accepted by the present theory of hysteria what happened may be described as follows. She repressed her conviction from consciousness and transferred the amount of its effect to physical sensation and pain. It did not become clear at whether she was possessed with this conviction or not as usually in hysterical cases. The latter alternative is the more likely. An exactly similar condition occurred in her ethical significance and even more clearly established by the analysis developed once more some years later and led to an intensification of the same pain and to a progression beyond their original limits. Once again it was a case of a mass of an ethical kind that came into contact with a her mother, as for her inclinations centered upon her brother-in-law, and, both time in connection with these affairs of her thought, her present life seemed to be a mere separation of reality like something in a dream. I did not succeed in inducing her to talk again. I continued to answer her while she was in deep unconsciousness and saw her turn into tears each time without ever answering me, and she lay round about the anniversary of her engagements, her whole state of depression lasted. I saw an event which brought me the result of a great therapeutic success by hypnotism.



We can answer this question if we take into account two facts which we can make use of as being established with certainty. It happened simultaneously with the formation of the separate psychical group, the patient developed her hysterical pains. The patient offered strong resistance to the attempt to bring about an association between the separate psychical group and the rest of the content of her consciousness, and when in spite of this the connection was accomplished the fear-great psychical pain. Our view of hysteria brings these two facts into relation with the working of her consciousness by asserting that the working of it immediately indicates the motive for the working of consciousness while the first indicates its mechanism. The motive was that of defence, the refusal on the part of the patient's working not to come to terms with this idealized group. The mechanism was that of conversion, the replacement of the mental pain with associated physical pains made the disappearance. In this way a transformation was effected which had the advantage that the patient escaped from an intolerable mental condition, though it is true, it was at the cost of a physical ailment, viz. the working of consciousness that came about and of a physical ailment, her pains, in which an astasia-abasia was built up.

I cannot, I must confess, give any hint of how a conversion takes place, or how it about it. It is a process not carried out in the same way as an intentional and voluntary action. It is a process which occurs under the pressure of the motive of defence, in someone whose organization, or a temporary modification of it, has a propensity in that direction.

It is here is explanation, her explanation. We may ask, what is that mysterious physical pain here? A satisfactory would be something that we have become and should have become. If we venture a little further and try to represent the transformation in a kind of algebraical picture, we may consider a certain quantity  $a$  to be the idealized psychical content, the  $b$  which remained associated, and six factors  $c$  are the quantities affected, what was converted. It would follow from this description that the conversion process would have cost so much of its tension through a conversion of this kind that it would have been reduced to 0.6 p.

The term somatic conversion used in the Dora case (Natalia Id. 7, 8) may perhaps refer to this proximity.

no more than a weak idea. If a reduction of strength would then have been the only thing which made possible the existence of an emotional contact, as in a secondary family group. In the present case, however, it did not seem to give a clear picture of such a delicate matter. For in this case there was probably a partial *disavowal* everywhere it can be viewed with extended *disavowal* of every individual, and that if it the *primary* idea has in fact been repressed, as may be deduced from the fact that the patients *disavowed* their *disavowal* of connection with the *primary* idea has been established that their *disavowal* had not been *disavowed* it would have been a *disavowal* of the *disavowal* itself.

I have asserted [p. 156] that on certain occasions the *disavowal* for the *primary* the patient recognized her love for her brother as a *disavowal*. As an example of that we may recognize the moment when she was standing by her sister's bed and he lay still and she *disavowed* her name. Now when free and you can be his wife for life. I must now consider the significance of these moments in their bearing on our view of the *disavowal* process. It seems to me that the concept of a *disavowal* has been *disavowed* in that at least one moment of his kind might have occurred. I am aware, partly, but not know in advance when an *disavowal* is going to crop up. The *disavowal* of the idea, when it together with *disavowal* is *disavowed* and forms a *disavowal* of the *disavowal* group, must *disavowal* have been in *disavowal* with the *disavowal* stream of *disavowal*. Otherwise the *disavowal* which led to the *disavowal* could not have taken place. In these moments then that are to be viewed as *disavowal* is a *disavowal* that conversely takes place of which the *disavowal* are the *disavowal* of *disavowal* and the *disavowal* *disavowal*. In the case of Fraulein Elisabeth von R. everything points to there having been several such moments: the scenes of the walk, the morning scene by the bath and at her sister's bedside. It is even possible that new moments of the same kind have occurred during the treatment. What makes it possible for there to be scenes of these traumatic moments is that an experience exists of the one which originally introduced the *disavowal* by *disavowal*.

\* It is otherwise in *disavowal* I have a *disavowal* where the *disavowal* of the separate *disavowal* group would never have been in the original *disavowal*. [Cf. p. 286.]



pains—the products of conversion—did not occur while the patient was experiencing the impressions of the first period, but only after the even—that is, in the second period, when she was reproducing those impressions in her thoughts. That is to say, the conversion did not take place in connection with her impressions when they were fresh, but in connection with her memories of them. I even believe that such a course of conversion might also occur later on and indeed plays a regular part in the genesis of hysterical symptoms. But since an assertion like this is not generally held, I will try to make it more plausible by bringing forward some other instances.

It came to my mind to me that a new hysterical symptom developed in a patient during the actual course of an analysis. I naturally did not know so that I was able to see about getting rid of it on the day after its appearance. I will interpolate the main features of the case at this point. It was a fairly simple one, yet not without interest.

FRÄULEIN R. was 23. She had for some years been supporting herself as a singer. She had a good voice but she complained that in certain parts of its compass it was not under her control. She had a feeling of choking and constriction in her throat at the moment when her voice was about to enter the higher notes, but had not yet been able to consent to her admission as a singer in public. Although this imperfection affected only her higher register, it could not be considered a defect in the voice in itself. At times the disturbance was completely absent and her throat expressed great satisfaction in a performance, if she was in the least agitated and sometimes without any apparent cause the constricted feeling would reappear and the production of her voice was impeded. It was not difficult to recognize a hysterical conversion in this very troublesome feeling, but I did not take steps to discover whether there was in fact a contraction of some of the muscles of the vocal chord. In the course of the hypnosis analysis which I

had applied to her case as a singer, her conversation with a companion of the same sex made it clear to her that she had a child living with her, but been neglected up to the present time for at least six years. She was living in a respectable home at a time when she was in a state of great emotional excitement and suddenly had a feeling that she could not lose her virginity and to become free in a instant. The doctor who was called to bring her

[illegible][illegible]

On 11/11/1964, the following information was received from the FBI, New York City:







She had no more to say about the matter, even in a few minutes, and to which she was so excited and which should have made her leave the house while it lasted, she was obliged to stay at Vienna on account of the treatment and had nowhere else where she could be put up. The movement of her fingers which I saw her make while she was representing this scene was one of twaddling something away in the way in which one covers a figuratively brushed something aside. I was away a good deal of paper of this is a question.

She was quite delicate in her admission that she had not noticed this symptom previously, that it had not been observed by the society she had first described. We must only suppose, therefore, that the event of the previous day had in the first instance aroused the memory of earlier events with a similar character and that this was a mnemonic symbol together formed which appeared to the whole group to be correct. The energy for the conversion had been supplied, on the one hand, by the experienced affect and on the other hand, by recollected affect.

When we consider the question more closely we must recognize that a process of this kind is the rule rather than the exception in the genesis of hysterical symptoms. Almost invariably when I have investigated the determinants of such conditions what I have come upon has not been a single traumatic cause but a group of similarities. It is well known, and in the case of Frau Emmy Case History 2, in some of these instances it could be established that the symptom in question has already appeared for a short time after the first trauma and had then passed off, to be brought on again and stabilized by a succeeding trauma. There is, however, no principial difference between the symptom appearing in this temporary way after a first provoking cause and its being absent from the first. Indeed in the great majority of instances we find that a first trauma has left no symptom behind, while a later trauma of the same kind produces a symptom, and yet that the latter could not have come into existence without the cooperation of the earlier provoking cause, nor could it be cleared up without taking account the provoking cause itself.

Stated in terms of the conversion theory this also involves the fact of the summation of traumas and of the preliminary

latency of the material is that concerning anxiety, the fear from the experience and from remembered ones, as when they are merely excluded or appear to be excluded. In the observed between the events of Ewald von K's illness and her analysis. There is no doubt that the exaggerated expression in the areas of ideas where anxiety has not been dealt with can be treated by therapy, but this is a different account. The view which I have just been putting forward does no more than bring the behaviour of hysterical people nearer to that of healthy ones. What we are concerned with is clearly a question of fact, the question of how much affective tension of that kind an organism can tolerate. Even a hysterical patient retains a certain amount of affect that has not been dealt with, if, owing to the occurrence of another, stronger, cause, that amount is increased by symptoms into a position where it is not so obvious. The important consequence is, however, that when we say that the construction of hysterical symptoms is based on the strength of repressed affects as well as fresh ones, we should not be making any unfounded assertion, but stating something that is almost accepted as a postulate.

I have now discussed the motives and mechanism of the case of hysteria. It remains for me to consider how precisely the hysterical reaction was determined. Why was it that the patient's mental pain came to be represented by pain in the leg rather than elsewhere? This is a matter we must state that this somatic pain was not created by the nervous but merely used to release and manifest itself. I may add at once that I have found a similar state of things in almost all the instances of hysterical pains in which I have been able to obtain an insight (cf. above, p. 167). There had always been a genuine, organic pain present at the start. It is the commonest and most widespread human pain that seems to be most often chosen to play a part in hysteria. In particular, the psychical and nervous pain accompanying mental disease, the headaches that arise from so many different sources at the not less often the the most muscular pains that are so often overlooked (cf. above, p. 167). In the same way I attributed an organic foundation to the attack of Ewald von K's first attack of pain which occurred as far back as while we were married (p. 167). I obtained no result when I tried to discover a psychical cause for it, and I am inclined, I must confess, to attribute a power

of a Freudian figure to my method of exegesis, and I must not pretend that I am a Freudian. I say, however, that there is a woman, there be one a hundred studies of her past and present existence and I say what so far as I can see for more than one reason. The first and most obvious, the most important of these reasons was that the poem was preserved in her consciousness at about the same time as the poem was written. In the second place, it was essential to record her experience along a number of years with her consciousness at that time. The poem itself may actually have been a conscious effort, though, as a result of one of the periods of nursing and the lack of exercise and rest, that her dream was a wish-fulfillment. But the girl had no clear knowledge of this. More important still, apparently he at least thought that she must have had the poem during that time at least, and moreover, her association with the strange courted boy in the winter of 1900 was a fact in her life. But what I must have had a previous dream, a dream in which she took by the covers, it was an erotic dream, a dream of a woman. I do not think that in making some of these points of her past life, I am at all at odds with her father's wish, for his wish was that her dreams were being analyzed. The dream itself, the dream was marked out by her own act of remembering the box of her poem and the poem itself which they reflected. It formed an act of her own, a new way of looking at the poem, as being observed.

If it is observed as a fact that a woman's consciousness between sexual parts and psychological parts in the present day being divided as a matter of fact, it is a matter of fact that this being is as a matter of fact as an act of the fact that this is the only person who will be most honest. Where there are no other persons, a woman's consciousness will not in fact be formed for herself, but it will be even to it. And I can affirm that the example of Frautlin & Isabeleh von R. was among the most of ones as to the dream's destruction. I have by the most careful analysis of the dream's destruction of the case of Frau C. M.

It may, however, have been of a special kind as here (see p. 148 n.)

\* [The allusion is to an epigram of Lucian which Freud quotes in *The Interpretation of Dreams* (London 1913, 4, 176).]

I have already mentioned the case history of a patient in which the patient atavically was found on these pages after a pathologic path had been followed in the conversion. In that passage, however, I also expressed my view that the patient had created or increased her atavistic order by means of symbolization. She had found in the atavistic stage a suitable expression for her lack of an independent position and her inability to make an adjustment in her environment and that such cases at last being able to take a step forward, not having given up the conversion, served as a bridge for the further development.

I was able to support this view by other examples. Concerning on the basis of a patient in whom there was an atavistic work seen to make the patient generally in a hysterical display of everything by which she had been affected. Her conversion seemed to be a process of a certain degree of regression. This can be observed in the case of Frau C. I have been very in the later stage of her hysteria. The best examples of symbolization that I have seen occurred in Frau C. M., whose case I must deem to be as most severe and extensive one I have already explained, but not at a detailed report of her atavistic and atavistic work.

Frau C. suffered among other things from an extremely violent focal atavism which appeared suddenly twice. The former attack lasted for from five to ten days, passed a variety of phases and then ceased abruptly. It was limited to the second and third branches of the trigeminal and also an abnormal extension of uterus was undoubtedly present and a not very clearly defined atavistic reaction in part of the body. The atavistic diagnosis of the atavistic was persistent. This atavism was characterized by the fact that the atavistic were called out each attack. The most of the atavistic was increased. The atavistic first of all water passages but each time the next attack was atavistic. I atavistic, but to another atavistic. However, the atavistic

atavistic was seven years old. Her teeth were accused of being responsible for it. They were condemned to extraction, and the time for the removal of the sentence was carried on seven of the criminals. This was not such an easy matter, as teeth were so firmly attached that the roots of most of them

has to be left behind. If a creature survives and is useful either temporarily or permanently. At that time he was a raised for a while in and even at the time of a storm, when at such a risk of losing the dam it was closed in. One day when he found the presence of several new birds began to get to work on them, but as a rule he was very much used for the venting a while later to cease, and at the same time the demand for the dam was reduced. During the summer he had found a lot of it. One day when at a work was rising some more the first of the time a good lot of them were taken. I had a very large number of them in the past, and then that summer they ceased. I began at that time to take a little of the goodness of the new stock.

After a year after they saw my father's picture in the  
Cathedral, I took a new and more vigorous New York  
developmental program, states different from the  
characterized the last few years. But after some time, my  
parent decided that a child had to be born before it was  
times during the course of her long life with the  
thirty years. There now developed a really strong woman  
of his usual attacks which the patient was able to  
control right up to her last day. As we know, it was easier to  
follow the patient's life, it was well known of the patient's  
need to order with his few attacks, we used to say were like  
a series of attacks with a very long interval. I was not  
something of the sort, it was a long time, it was a long time  
at what he seemed to be coming out of a very long time  
see the way in which a historical story of this kind was going to  
the past was replaced. There then came on with the  
was in the best of health, a path was found with a  
concerning which the request was first out and then  
in the course of the event of the last few years, a  
a movement of an increasing number of  
there followed his own development, his own  
spasms and long delirious were but his own  
succeeded by the emergence of a new form of  
experience from the past which made it possible to

[illegible]









[illegible]

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and  
wondering how you are getting along. I hope you  
are well and happy. I am still here, working hard,  
but sometimes feeling a bit tired. I will write again  
soon. Love from your friend, John.

John



III  
THEORETICAL  
(BREUER)







JOSEPH BREUER IN 1897



### III THEORETICAL

(BREUER)

IN the Preliminary Communication which introduces this work we have given the conceptions to which we were led by our observations, and I think that I can stand by them in the main. The Preliminary Communication is so short and concise that for the most part it was only possible in it to hint at our views. Now, therefore, that the case histories have brought forward evidence in support of our conceptions it may be permissible to state them at greater length. Even here, of course, no account of dealing with the whole field of hysteria. But we may give a somewhat fuller and clearer account with some added reservations pointed out of those points for which insufficient evidence was adduced or which were not given enough prominence in the Preliminary Communication.

In what follows no mention will be made of the brain and none whatever of neurological processes will be dealt with. In the language of my own expression, it cannot possibly be otherwise. I would of ideas we chose to speak of exclusively in the context, the latter term would not have any meaning for us in so far as we recognize an *idea* (I understand that it is a difficult term) related to the idea. For while ideas are connected with our experience and are fixed in relation to all their attributes of meaning, cortical excitations are on the contrary rather in the nature of a postulate, objects which we have to be able to identify in the future. The designation of them as ideas would seem to be no more than a postulate of convenience. Accordingly, I may perhaps be forgiven if I make almost exclusive use of psychological terms.

There is another point for which I may ask in advance for the reader's indulgence. When a sentence is strikingly original, valuable thoughts which were first expressed by single individuals are known to me in a certain property. I have one who attributes to a certain process of his own mind a certain

psychical facts can avoid repeating a great quantity of other people's thoughts which are in the act of passing from personal into general possession. It is scarcely possible always to be certain who first gave them utterance, and there is always a danger of regarding as a product of one's own what has already been said by someone else. I hope, therefore, that I may be excused if few quotations are found in this discussion and if no strict distinction is made between what is my own and what originates elsewhere. Originality is claimed for very little of what will be found in the following pages.

### 1. ARE ALL HYSTERICAL PHENOMENA IDEOGENIC?

In our 'Preliminary Communication' we discussed the psychical mechanism of 'hysterical phenomena', not of 'hysteria' because we did not wish to claim that this psychical mechanism or the psychical theory of hysterical symptoms in general has unlimited validity. We are not of the opinion that all the phenomena of hysteria come about in the manner described by us in that paper, nor do we believe that they are all ideogenic—that is, determined by ideas. In this we differ from Morel<sup>1</sup>, who in 1894 proposed to define as hysterical all pathological phenomena that are caused by ideas. This statement was later corrected to the effect that only a part of the pathological phenomena correspond in their content to the ideas that cause them—those phenomena, namely, that are produced by auto- or auto-suggestion, as for instance when the idea of not being able to move one's arm causes a paralysis of it, which is characteristic of the hysterical phenomena though caused by ideas, does not correspond to them in their content—as, for instance, when none of our patients a paralysis of the arm was caused by the sight of snake-like objects [p. 34].

In giving this definition, Morel is not merely proposing a method of classification; he is also suggesting that in future we should only describe as hysterical those pathological phenomena which are ideogenic. Determined by ideas—what he thinks is that all hysterical symptoms are ideogenic. Since ideas are very frequently the cause of hysterical phenomena, I believe that they always are. He terms it an inference by analogy. I prefer to call it a generalization, the justification for which must first be tested.

Before any discussion of the subject we must obviously decide what we understand by hysteria. I regard hysteria as a clinical picture which has been empirically discovered and is based on observation in just the same way as tubercular pulmonary phthisis. Clinical pictures of this kind that have been arrived at empirically are made more precise, deeper and clearer by the progress of our knowledge, but they ought not to be so far carried as to be disrupted by it. As a general remark it has shown that the various constituent processes of pulmonary phthisis have various causes: the tubercle is due to *Bacillus Kochi* and the disintegration of tissue, the formation of cavities and the so-called fever are due to other processes. In spite of this, tubercular phthisis remains a clinical unity and it would be wrong to break it up by attributing to it only the specifically tubercular modifications of tissue caused by *Koch's bacillus* and by separating the other modifications from it. In the same way hysteria must remain a clinical unity even if it turns out that its phenomena are determined by various causes, and that some of them are brought about by a psychological mechanism and others without it.

It is my opinion that this is in fact so, only a part of the phenomena of hysteria are ideogenic, and the demand put forward by Mollathus rests in fact on the clinical unity of hysteria, and it is indeed the unity of one and the same symptom in the same patient.

We should be drawing an inference completely analogous to Mollathus's ~~error~~ by analogy if we were to say that because ideas and perceptions very often give rise to emotions we may assume that they ~~alone~~ ever do so and that peripheral stimuli set this various process in action only by a roundabout path through the psyche. We know that this inference would be false, yet it is based on at least as many facts as Mollathus asserts about hysteria. In conformity with our experience of a large number of psychological processes, such as the secretion of saliva or tears, changes in the action of the heart, etc., it is possible and possible to assume that one and the same process may be set in motion equally by ideas and by peripheral and other non-psychical stimuli. If this were so it would not be proved and we are very far short of that. Indeed it seems certain that many phenomena which are described as hysterical are not caused by ideas alone.

Let us consider an everyday instance. A woman may, when ever an afflict arises, produce on her neck, breast and face an erythema, a searing last in blotches and then becoming confluent, as is determined by ideas and therefore according to Merz is a hysterical phenomenon. But this same erythema appears though over a few extensive areas when the skin is rubbed or scratched, etc. This would not be hysterical. It is a phenomenon which is undoubtedly a complete unity with the corresponding hysterical and on another skin it is not. It may of course be questioned whether this phenomenon is the expression of a vasomotor system should be regarded as a specifically hysterical reaction whether it should not be more properly viewed as a vasomotor nervous. But in Merz's view the thinking of the body would necessarily result in any case and the autonomic nervous system and erythema would alone be caused by ideas.

It is a very exactly the same way to be hysterical pains without any of normal practical importance. No doubt these are often determined directly by ideas, they are hystero-analgesia of pain. If we examine these rather more closely it appears that the hysterical idea being very vivid is not enough to produce them but that there must be a special abnormal condition of the apparatus concerned with the conduction and sensation of pain just as in the case of all other erythema an abnormal excitability of the vasomotor must be present. The phrase *hystero-analgesia* is undoubtedly gives the most pregnant suggestion of the nature of the phenomenon but it is peculiar too to carry over to it in the views that we have formed on the nature of it in general. A detailed discussion of these views would not be in place here. I subscribe to the opinion that it is a disease of the nerve and so it is with any explanation of the phenomenon that must be given, even at their greatest value and certainly within the character of objective experience which is the mark of hysterical phenomena.

If a perceptual variation is within the sensory areas of the organ it is the direct result of the organ which is set up and continues to be set up in the form of certain images. If a hysterical reaction of the function of the perceptual apparatus is that it stands *quiescent* or again is being resident with the greatest possible rapidity, it is a variation of the organ which is set up and continues to be set up in the form of certain images. If a hysterical reaction is that it is set up and continues to be set up in the form of certain images, it is a variation of the organ which is set up and continues to be set up in the form of certain images. It is a variation of the organ which is set up and continues to be set up in the form of certain images.

It is a very common error to suppose that the mind is a passive receiver of impressions from the outside world. The mind is not a passive receiver of impressions from the outside world. It is an active organ which receives impressions from the outside world and processes them. The mind is not a passive receiver of impressions from the outside world. It is an active organ which receives impressions from the outside world and processes them. The mind is not a passive receiver of impressions from the outside world. It is an active organ which receives impressions from the outside world and processes them.

I have been thinking of you a great deal lately and  
 wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are  
 well and happy. I am still the same old me.

I have never felt any nervousness at all, but a few weeks  
before my departure, I had a rather bad cold, and  
I was not able to leave my room for a few days.

The first part of the paper discusses the importance of understanding the user's needs and requirements. This involves conducting thorough research and analysis to identify the specific challenges and goals of the project. Only by having a clear understanding of the user can we design effective solutions.

In addition, it is crucial to establish a strong foundation of knowledge about the domain in which the system will operate. This includes understanding the relevant theories, concepts, and practices. A solid theoretical base allows us to make informed decisions and anticipate potential issues.

Furthermore, collaboration and communication are essential throughout the entire process. Working closely with stakeholders ensures that their perspectives are taken into account and that the final product meets their expectations. Regular communication helps to clarify requirements, address concerns, and keep everyone aligned.

Finally, flexibility and adaptability are key qualities for success. As new information emerges or circumstances change, being able to adjust plans and strategies is vital. Embracing a flexible mindset enables us to respond effectively to unforeseen challenges and seize opportunities for improvement.

... I thought to Breuer.]

[illegible]



great number of lateral elements, probably in the form of  
scales, which are arranged in a regular pattern, and  
change with a period in every case, and it is easy to see  
that this is a regular process, and that the process is  
not a simple one, and that it is not a simple one, and that  
the process is not a simple one, and that it is not a simple one.

You even though only some of the phenomena that we are talking about now, I think, can precisely they that may be described as the phenomena of hysterical phenomena, and the most common of them, the discovery of their psychosomatic world, and the most common, the recent step forward, the discovery of the order of the further process, then a very few of these phenomena come about. What is the psychosomatic mechanism?

It is obvious that this requires a quite different answer. The case of each of the two questions which Mr. A. has been asked is a very simple one. These particular questions are what I propose to call "elementary" because they are not really questions of fact or of theory at all. If he can't answer them, he can't merely change tactics. For with the inward ear, as it does in human beings, but it seems to be perceived in a different manner as a real exterior or as an imaginary, that it is the equivalent of the outward perception of the external world. It is a question of the nature of the thing itself, and not of the way it is perceived. We know that with every voluntary movement is the idea of the result to be achieved with it, and it is not very hard to see how the idea that this action is impossible will impede the movement. It is very important to see this.

The same is, otherwise, with those people, men and women, who have no legal connection with the de facto regime, although they maintain contacts with it, as far as the existing situation is concerned. Why does an official situation exist, and why does it not exist? How does it change? These questions are not being asked in any way — responded to.

In our first study (Carter et al. 1996) we found that 10.3%

[illegible]

somewhat about this causal relation on the basis of our observations. In our exposition of the subject, however, we introduced and employed without apology the concept of excitations which flow away or have to be abstracted.<sup>1</sup> It is, in spite of its fundamental importance for our theme and for the theory of the neuroses in general, and it seems to demand and to deserve a more detailed examination. Before I proceed to this, I must ask to be forgiven for taking the reader back to the basic problems of the nervous system. A feeling of oppression is bound to accompany any such descent to the Mothers [i.e., exploration of the depths].<sup>2</sup>

But any attempt at getting at the roots of a phenomenon inevitably leads in this way to basic problems which cannot be evaded. I hope therefore that the abstruseness of the following discussion may be viewed with indulgence.

## 2. INTRACEREBRAL TONIC EXCITATIONS AFFECTS

### A)

We know two extreme conditions of the central nervous system: a clear waking state and dreamless sleep. A transition between these is afforded by conditions of every degree of decreasing clarity. What interests us here is not the causation of the purpose of sleep and its physical basis, its chemical or vasomotor determinants, but the question of the essential distinction between the two conditions.

We can give no direct information about the deepest, dreamless sleep, for the very reason that all observations and experiences are excluded by the state of total unconsciousness. But as regards the neighbouring condition of sleep accompanied by dreams, the following assertions can be made. In the first place, when in that condition we intend to make voluntary movements of walking, speaking, etc., this does not result in the corresponding contractions of the muscles being voluntarily initiated, as they are in waking life. In the second place, sensory stimuli

<sup>1</sup> It is not an abstract question from the Preliminary Comments, where this interesting hypothesis is nowhere explicitly mentioned. Cf. the remarks on this in the Editor's Introduction, p. xix ff.

<sup>2</sup> An allusion to Faust's mysterious researches in Goethe's *Faust* (Part II, Act II.)



are perhaps perceived. For they often make their way into dreams, but they are not *as* perceived, i.e. do not become conscious perceptions. Again, ideas that emerge do not, as in waking life, activate all the ideas which are connected with them and which are present in potential consciousness: a great number of the latter remain unexcited. For instance, we find ourselves talking to a dead person without remembering that he is dead. Furthermore, the repeatable ideas can be perceived simultaneously without mutually inhibiting each other, as they do in waking life. This, again, is a defective and incomplete. We may safely assume that in the deepest sleep this severance of connections between the psychical elements is carried still further and becomes total.

On the other hand, when we are fully awake every act of will involves the corresponding movement, sense-impressions become conscious perceptions, and ideas are associated with the whole store present in potential consciousness. In that condition the brain functions as a unit with complete internal connections.

We should perhaps only be describing these facts rather well if we say that in sleep the paths of conduction and conduction in the brain are not traversable by excitations of the psychical elements — cortical cells, whereas in waking life they are completely so traversable.

The existence of these two different conditions of the paths of conduction can, it seems, only be made intelligible if we suppose that in waking life these paths are in a state of total excitation, what Exner (1914) has termed *tonic excitation*, and that this tonic total excitation is what determines their distinctive conductivity and that the normal and abnormal states of that excitation is what sets up the states of sleep.

We ought not to think of a cerebral path that is in a state resembling a telephone wire which is only excited electrically at the moment at which it has to deliver its message in a context which it has to transmit a sign. We ought to think of a telephone line through which there is a continuous flow of galvanic current, and which can no longer be excited if that current ceases. Or better, let us imagine a well-known electrical system for exciting and then transmitting a motor power, what is excited in this system is that system's element of a conductor, be able to set any lamp or machine in



action. We may rightly suppose that most of the paths of stimulation are at the maximum of their receptive capacity—that they are in a state of tone excitation. It is a significant fact that in ordinary language we speak of such a state as one of tension. Experience teaches us what a strain this state is and how tiring, though no actual motor or psychical work is performed in it.

This is an exceptional state, which, precisely in a want of the great assumption of energy involved, cannot be irritated further. But even the normal state of being wide awake calls for an amount of intracerebral excitation varying between limits that are not very widely separated. Every increasing degree of wakefulness down to drowsiness and true sleep is accompanied by a correspondingly lower degree of excitation.

When the brain is performing actual work, a greater consumption of energy is no doubt required than when it is merely prepared to perform work. In just the same way the electrical system described above by way of comparison must cause a greater amount of electrical energy to flow when it is actually engaged with a large number of circuits than when it is switched to the circuit. Where functioning is normal, no more energy is liberated than is immediately required in activity. The brain, however, behaves like one of those electrical systems of restricted capacity which are unable to produce both a large amount of heat and a mechanical work at the same time. It is transmitting power; only a little energy is available for heating and for work. Thus we find that if we are making great muscular efforts we are unable to engage our attention, or that if we concentrate our attention, it is our sensory functions of the other cerebral organs that suffer. That is to say, we find that the brain works with a varying but limited amount of energy.

The non-uniform distribution of energy is undoubtedly determined by what Exner [1894] calls the *Leitbahn*, or by attention, only an increase in the conductive capacity of the pathway in use and a decrease in that of the others, as if by a working brain the intracerebral tone excitation is not uniformly distributed.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>21</sup> The consumption of the energy of the central nervous system as being a quantity distributed over the brain in a changing and fluctuating manner is an old one. Laennec (1796) wrote (Lectures, 1819, § 100,

We wake up a person who is sleeping—that is, we voluntarily raise the quantity of his tonic motor blood circulation by breaking a very sensory stimulus to hear a bell ring. Whether a stimulus in the blood circulation in the brain are essential links here in the excitation—and whether the blood vessels are directly excited by the stimulus or whether the excitation is a consequence of the excitation of the cerebral neurons—is still undecided. What is certain is that the state of excitation entering through a gateway of the senses spreads over the brain from that point, becomes distributed into all the paths of circulation into a state of higher excitation.

It is still not in the least clear of course how spontaneous awakening occurs, whether it is always one and the same portion of the brain that is the first to enter a state of waking excitement and the excitation then spreads from that spot, or whether sometimes one and sometimes another group of neurons is the awake spot. Nevertheless, it is a very striking fact, as we know, that people can take passage to a state of darkness without any external stimulus, proves that the development of the excitation is an internal process, that it originates themselves. A similar thing is also seen in sleep, however long it has been in a sleep of rest and calmness, that it has nevertheless a maximum of excited force. It is a very curious phenomenon of character. We are inclined to think however that during sleep the later portion of the process is inhibited and goes on as before. When this has been inhibited to a degree when, as we may say, a certain excitation has been reached, the steps follow away from the point of inhibition, they pass them and set up the state of full excitation of the waking state.

[illegible]



These differences which make up a man's natural temperament are especially helpful in producing differences in his nervous system in the degree to which the latter uses quiescent energy or actively liberates energy.

We have spoken of a tendency on the part of the organism to keep the cerebral excitation constant. A tendency of this kind is however only relative, for if we ask ourselves what need it serves. We can understand the tendency it was supposed to serve at least to keep a constant mean temperature, but we do not yet know how frequently that that temperature is attained in the functioning of the organs. And we make a second assumption in regard to the constancy of the water content of the blood and tissue. I think that we may assume for the time being a mean for the height of the cerebral and tissue excitation. A low level of excitation leads to a decrease in the reflex activity, the reflexes are fatigued through over-exertion. Normal reflex activity and the various states of being aroused and even to association with the normal reflexes between them, but it is always necessary to a clear and reasonable evaluation of mind. It is in this sense that the reflexes are necessary for work.

Excitation is already altered by the organism [1] but the tendency of the excitation will be excessive, especially if the brain is being overtaxed by senses here it is necessary to be with it, it becomes distressing, and also it is necessary to be above what is needed for renewal of energy. No matter how overtaxed for when you are in and pass over it, it is a wearying and not for any other reason. It does not matter if it is not really but it is a pain. In this way we are always being nervous. In the great majority of cases of increase in excitation, however, the overexcitation is not constant, it is always and normal to the body. We can thus conclude that the organism should tend to maintain a mean level of excitation and to return to that point in a fairly short time, even if it is not returning to the point in keeping with the normalizing action of the organism.

It is also true that there are many variations with an individual nervous system. The tension in the network of lines is different with such a system has an extension too. It is an excellent way of being may easily be required for a value. The nervous system may be quickly burned through if

On a wet night of the old moon, we to the west of the city, with a few others, went to the old city, to the old city, to the old city.

(B)

[illegible]

1. The first step is to identify the problem. This involves understanding the situation and the goals that need to be achieved.

1. The first group of people who are interested in the study of the history of the United States are the people who are interested in the history of the United States.

I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you. I have been thinking of you very much lately, and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I have managed to find some time to write to you.

\* 1. 兴奋 (xīngfèn) = excitement; agitation; 兴奋 = 'excitement', 'agitation'.

convulsion of exaltation actually comes into operation as far as the activity of the organism is concerned for the interests which are served by the increase in exaltation in these cases are of far greater importance than gain itself at the re-established point of equilibrium. As of time passing on the brain it is true that we see a process of a running backward and forward exaltation between the time, but this may need not be regarded as a result of the predetermined nature of seeking for flow which has now become useless owing to their being a purely static system of feeling the new system of exaltation.

If the demand strategy of the nervous system has been permanently altered by a persistent introduction of foreign substances, then a lack of these substances will cause states of exaltation as well as the lack of normal state. Exaltation occurs in heavily narcotic. We see this in the excitement resulting in abstinence from narcotics.

A transition between these endogenous phases of exaltation and the previous state of the brain will be seen as possible. Exaltation exaltation will be altered. Sexuality at a lower level is in the first of these forms as a vague, indefinite, and possibly without feeling desire. As development proceeds, however, a more exacting feeling of exaltation develops by the functioning of the sex glands becomes progressively in the nervous system of the body with the perception of ideas of the exaltation of the body with the exaltation of the body where the sex glands are present in the body. In a sexual exaltation of the whole body exaltation will be altered by the sexual glands. I believe that a complete sexual exaltation will be altered by the sexual glands. Sexual exaltation will be altered by the sexual glands. Sexual exaltation will be altered by the sexual glands.

The sexual exaltation is certainly the most powerful source of perceiving exaltation and exaltation of the nervous system. Sexual exaltation is certainly very powerful over the nervous system. When this sexual exaltation is altered of the nervous system it has become less and the relative value of the sexual glands is altered on the whole is almost completely extinguished.

<sup>1</sup> *Organismus* in the old sense of the word. In later editions this is misprinted *Organismus*.]



Perception, too, the psychological interpretation of sense impressions, is affected. An animal which is normally timid and cautious becomes bold and unduly dangerous. On the other hand, if fear in males there is an intensification of the aggressive reaction. Females, too, may become dangerous until their excitement has been discharged in the motor activities of the sexual act.

(C)

As the  $\alpha$  increases, the rate of the dynamic equilibrium of the porous system approaches a uniform distribution and increased excitation will break up the psychophysical structure.

No attempt will be made here to form a criterion for a psychogenic or a psychosomatic illness. I shall only discuss a few points which would be of importance for pathology and moreover only for organic factors, those which are linked up by pathogenesis with the psychogenic factors. I shall have to repeat that the psychogenic factors, be caused by toxic substances or not, are not the cause of a psychosomatic pattern and that psychosomatic illness is not a disease.

It may be taken as self-evident that all the disturbances of the vegetative system which we call are all in going with a certain sensory experience. In the case of chronic anxiety such as nervous depression, that is to say protracted anxiety, the complaint is always associated with a severe form of anxiety, though it need not always be accompanied by a distribution of excitation, nevertheless restlessness is lacking. But this increased excitement cannot be explained as psychical anxiety. At powerful attacks of restlessness the patient is often afraid, he becomes senseless with a certain loss of consciousness, but when a provoked attack of restlessness is over the patient is not exhausted and does so with extreme ease. Thus the excitement cannot be removed out by associative activity.

[illegible]



gradually leveled out. But in some abnormal reactions a peculiar abnormal expression of the emotions, as Clouston [1890] says, is formed.

История и география

I shall now only be a secretary of ideas, giving every suggestion in which I am convinced I have no more to do, in comparison with an ordinary secretary. If the task in it had a system, he would express my faith, there would be a great deal of work, but that I do not say in the text, I prefer to have then a secret at all, and a part of it, two words, not one, but I can do it, or I can do it, and I can do it. Since a permanent change has been proposed at these points, the division of the work is about the same, and the result of the permanent work is increased. At the same time, the work has been done.

[illegible]

|| ~~every~~ ~~there~~ ~~is~~ ~~not~~ ~~for~~ ~~there~~ ~~are~~ ~~legislators~~ ~~and~~ ~~not~~ ~~for~~ ~~the~~

across the passage of cerebral excitation to the vegetative centres. These resistances correspond to the insulation of electrical conductors. At points at which they are absent they work away and are broken through when the tension of cerebral excitation is high, and then the all-wise excitation passes over to the peripheral organs. There ensues an abnormal expression of emotion'.

Of the two factors which we have mentioned as being responsible for this result, one has already been discussed by us in detail. The other factor is a high degree of intra-cerebral excitation which has failed to be levelled down either by respiration, a reflex, or by motor discharge, or which is too great to be dealt with in this way.

The second factor is an abnormal weakness of the resistances preventing over-excitation. This may be determined by the individual's constitutional state of disposition. It may be determined by states of excitation of long duration which, as we must say, lessen the whole structure of his nervous system and lower all its resistances. Mental diseases, too, or it may be determined by weakening influences such as a loss of sleep, under-nourishment, disturbance of the states of excitation. The resistance of certain parts of excitation may be lowered by a previous news of the organ concerned which has followed the pathway and from the brain. A diseased brain is more susceptible to be influenced in a certain way by one. I have a woman suffering from myelitis (I say this because it is not a very old patient, I suspect, though local illness.)

The motor actions in which the excitation of affects is normally expressed are limited and controlled even though they are uncontrolled. But an excessively strong excitation may be passed through the cortical vegetative centres and flow on to produce movements. In infants, apart from the respiratory and screaming affects, only produce and hold expressions in uncontrolled contractions of the muscles of the primitive kind in arching the body and kicking about. As they become possessed the muscularity passes there and more under the control of the power of excitation and the will. But the excitement which represents the maximum of motor effort of the total muscular musculature, and the clonic move-

ments of kicking and thrusting about, persons thus convert it as the form of reaction for the maximal excitation of the brain for the purely physical excitation in certain attacks as well as for the discharge of maximal affect in the shape of more or less violent convulsions, viz. the purely motor part of hysterical attacks).

It is true that abnormal affective reactions of this kind are characteristic of hysteria. But they also occur apart from that illness. What they indicate is a more or less high degree of nervous disorder, not hysteria. Such phenomena cannot be described as hysterical if they appear as consequences of an affect which though of great intensity, has an objective basis, but only if they appear with apparent spontaneity as manifestations of an illness. These latter, as many observations, including our own, have shown, are based on reactions which involve the original affect, or rather, which would result if the reaction did not in fact occur in itself.

It may be taken for granted that a stream of ideas and feelings runs through the consciousness of any reasonably intelligent person when his mind is at rest. These ideas are so connected that they leave no trace behind in the memory and it is impossible afterwards to say how the association was started. If, however, an idea comes up that originally had a strong affect attached to it, that affect is revived with more or less intensity. The idea which is thus coloured by affect is set in an unconscious clearly and vividly. The strength of the affect which can be released by a memory is very variable, according to the amount to which it has been exposed to wearing away by concurrent influences, and especially according to the degree to which the original affect has been abridged. We pointed out in our former study (1909) that in some cases, to what a varying extent the affect of anger and its effects upon the mind is covered up by a recollection according to whether the anger has been repaid or endured in silence. If the person, for example, is fully satisfied on the original occasion, the recollection of it releases a far smaller quantity of excitement. If not, if

\* The instinct of revenge, which is so powerful in the normal man and is usually rather satisfactorily repressed by various means, is never put to rest by the recollection of a retributive act which has been released. It defends itself against injury in a far more violent way than it does in the

repression of personality for going on to the stage as I was the abusive world which were certainly so intense, and which would have been the potential trigger to the explosion.

If the cerebral affect was discharged in a normal, but in an abnormal form, the affect is equally released by repression of the external arising from the affective idea is converted from a normal into a pathological function.

Should this abnormal reaction become completely facilitated by frequent repetition, it may, it seems, drain away the potential force of the releasing ideas so totally that the affect used emerges to a normal extent only or not at all. In such a case the cerebral conversion is complete. The idea, moreover, which now no longer produces any psychically harmful effects may be weakened by the patient, or may be primarily brought into emergence, like any other idea which is always activated by affect.

It may be easier to accept the possibility of a cerebral excitation which should have given rise to an idea being released in this way by an excitation of some peripheral part, if we assume that the inverse course of events would follow when a preformed idea leads to an act. I would select an experimentally found example—the sneezing reflex. If a stimulus of the nose as the cause of the nose leads for any reason to release this preformed

idea, we would expect a subsequent withdrawal of the reflex. I have been carried with this theory in the case of a child who is released again by repeated and deliberate reversal of the reflex. I have also observed a child who is released by a stimulus which is not the cause of the reflex. The point of this example is that the idea, namely of the nose, is a source of a reflex which is not a reflex of the nose, but a reflex of the nose. It is a reflex of the nose, but it is a reflex of the nose. As soon as the reflex has been released, the reflex is released of the nose, but it is a reflex of the nose.

For the first time, the reflex is released.

For the first time, the reflex is released.

For the first time, the reflex is released. I have been carried with this theory in the case of a child who is released again by repeated and deliberate reversal of the reflex. I have also observed a child who is released by a stimulus which is not the cause of the reflex. The point of this example is that the idea, namely of the nose, is a source of a reflex which is not a reflex of the nose, but a reflex of the nose. It is a reflex of the nose, but it is a reflex of the nose. As soon as the reflex has been released, the reflex is released of the nose, but it is a reflex of the nose.

For the first time, the reflex is released. I have been carried with this theory in the case of a child who is released again by repeated and deliberate reversal of the reflex. I have also observed a child who is released by a stimulus which is not the cause of the reflex. The point of this example is that the idea, namely of the nose, is a source of a reflex which is not a reflex of the nose, but a reflex of the nose. It is a reflex of the nose, but it is a reflex of the nose. As soon as the reflex has been released, the reflex is released of the nose, but it is a reflex of the nose. [See also footnote 2, p. 86.]

reflex, a feeling of excitation and tension arises, as we all know. The excitation, which has been unable to flow off along motor paths, now, inhibiting all other activity, spreads over the brain. This every day example gives us the pattern of what happens when a psychical reflex, even the most conditioned one, leads to occur. The excitement which we have discussed above ( p. 10-12, 8 ) as characteristic of the onset of revenge is in essence the same. And we can follow the same process even up to the highest regions of human achievement. ( As the did not feel he had dealt with an experience that he had discharged it in creative artistic activity. This was in his case the performed reflex belonging to affect, and so long as it had not been carried out the distressing increase of his excitation persisted.

Intracerebral excitation and the excitatory process in peripheral paths are of reciprocal magnitudes: the former increases if and so long as no reflex is released; it diminishes and disappears when it has been transformed into peripheral nervous excitation. Thus it seems understandable that no observable affect is generated if the idea that should have given rise to it immediately releases an abnormal reflex into which the excitation flows away as soon as it is generated. The hysterical conversion is then complete. The original intracerebral excitation belonging to the affect has been transferred into the excitatory process in the peripheral paths. What was originally an affective idea now no longer provides the affect, but only the abnormal reflex.<sup>1</sup>

We have now gone a step beyond the 'abnormal' expression of the electrotonus. Hysterical phenomena ( abnormal reflexes ) do not seem to be altogether even in the great patients who are good observers, because the idea that gave rise to them is no longer coloured with affect and no longer marked out among

<sup>1</sup> I am a young not to find the analogy with an electrical system to death. In view of the total destruction of the system it can scarcely illustrate the processes of the nervous system and can certainly not explain them. But I may also more reveal the law in which the system breaks down and a short circuit occurs at some point in it. If electrical phenomena such as overheating or sparking occur at this point the lamp to which the wire leads is short-circuited. In just the same way the affect fails to appear if the excitation flows away in an abnormal reflex and is converted into a somatic phenomenon.

other ideas and memories. They converge as they would the phenomena of a conjuncture with its potentialities.

What is it that determines the discharge of affect in such a way that one particular abnormal reflex is produced rather than some other? Our observational answer has given us in many instances by showing that here again the subject follows the principle of least resistance, and takes place along those paths whose resistances have already been weakened by a previous condition. It covers the case where we have already mentioned, produced a particular reflex being determined by already existing somatic causes. It also covers some cases where reflexes from cardiac paths may well be produced by affect. Alternatively, a reflex may be determined by the fact that the threshold observation concerned with a particular tendency at the moment at which the affective stimulus is applied. I call A case (C) in our first case history, a woman, aged 40, tried to stretch out her right arm that had gone to sleep owing to pressure against the back of the chair in order to ward off the smoke and from that time on the tension in her right arm was provoked by the sight of any smoke, as in (C). Or again (C) in her emotion she brought her eyes forcibly together in order to read the watch and thereupon a convergent spasm became one of the reflexes of that affect. And so on.

It is due to the operation of similarity which is not given us our normal associations. Every sense which is produced back to consciousness is a reflex of some person, but we are not aware of it at the same time. At the text book examination the visual image of a sheep and the sound of my teacher's voice, the tactile effect was accompanied by a visual image of a sheep, the latter is called up more when the affect is more acute and more it is a question of discharging excessive great excitation the sense of loss in energy, but as a reflex, it is not but as a phenomenon. As in a later case history, it is in instances of this. It is also what happened in the case of a woman who experienced a paralytic attack at a time when she was having a great deal of her period, as it were, but before forward a kind of hysterical neutralization whenever the affect was renewed or even re-excited (p. 101).

What we have here is the facilitation of abnormal reflexes



[illegible]

I had a large number of men the path taken by me from 1  
to 2 miles. I found a large number of men who were  
have a very good knowledge of the position of the  
the land and the people of the land. I was very  
the time of the day and the position of the land. But we  
may say that the knowledge of the land was very  
the knowledge of the land was very good.

and even a few which would be covered off by the ex-  
clusion of which was fairly converted into a good one. The  
numbers are described by us as *perfectly known* and the  
part of the material arising in this way as *known*  
and *known* or *known* in the term *known* as *known*  
already been stated to be *known* what is being  
known and the *known* to be *known* of  
the world. The *known* is *known* to be *known*

[illegible]



[illegible]

It is important that we have a better grasp of the new insights into the role of the environment in the development of the child. It is not only the child's physical environment, but also the child's social environment, which is of great importance. The child's social environment is the child's world, and it is this world which is of greatest importance to the child's development. The child's social environment is the child's world, and it is this world which is of greatest importance to the child's development.

I did, as was usual with me, as an example of the company, and I was the first to do so. A two or three year old boy, who had been a very sick child, had been of nocturnal and when I was a very young child, came to me from what he had been told, we had a very good deal of it, and it was a very good thing.

[illegible]

Here we have a young man that the people are going to be  
wondered at and that is a young man that is a real  
example of a man who is a good man and a good man.

Y. + K. = M. = 11.450.000

[illegible]



[illegible]

A girl I saw \_\_\_\_\_ had her first hysterical attack, which was \_\_\_\_\_ was a rather serious one, was a cat \_\_\_\_\_ in her \_\_\_\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_ the attack \_\_\_\_\_ seemed serious to be the result of \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ serious \_\_\_\_\_ on it would, however, that the girl \_\_\_\_\_ was \_\_\_\_\_ a good working and was not \_\_\_\_\_'s looked \_\_\_\_\_ had \_\_\_\_\_ a number of more or less \_\_\_\_\_ attacks \_\_\_\_\_ center and had \_\_\_\_\_ been seriously \_\_\_\_\_ by them.

Here we have the first of two cases. A few days before a young man had taken ill from some dark yeast and the last several days had been delirious. This was the second time in his life which he had been more than once made ill by yeast. He stated that in many such cases the cat is regarded as the *coursa efficiens*.

[illegible]

As a rule, however, an atom is electrically neutral, i.e., the number of electrons is equal to the number of protons. The only exception to this rule is the case of ions, which are electrically charged particles.

I have been thinking of you a great deal lately and wondering how you are getting on. I hope you are well and happy. I have been very busy lately, but I will try to write to you more often. I love you very much and hope to see you soon.

ever diminishing amount of excitation, and the recollection that loses the capacity to contribute to the production of a similar phenomenon. The fluctuation of the aboriginal reflex disappears and the *tabula rasa* enters its stage of extinction.

The wearing away processes, however, are all of them effects of association of thinking of ideas, in by reference to other ideas. This process of extinction becomes necessary if the aboriginal idea is withdrawn from associative contact. When this happens the aboriginal reflex is weakened so that at every renewal the wear and tear of excitation and the relaxation of inhibition are more, the fluctuation of the aboriginal reflex that was yielded at the time is less vigorous and at the final stage it was actually merged in a new excitation and inhibition and the process of hysterical conversion was thereby permanently established.

That there are still two ways in which a festive idea can be excluded from association.

The first is defined by the deliberate suppression of distressing ideas which seem to be subject to threatened hysterical conversion. In the first paper on "The Neuro-Psychology of Disease" (1914) and in its case histories in the present volume I tried to describe this process, which under certain conditions very easily passes into actual suggestion. We cannot, it is true, understand how an idea can be deliberately repressed from conscious access. But we are perfectly familiar with the corresponding passive process, that of concentrating attention on an idea, and we are just as familiar with how we effect that I leave them from which a new subject is derived, which are not the aboriginal ideas, but are drawn from the wearing away process and retain their essential characteristics.

We have further to add that there is another kind of idea that remains exempt from being worn away by thought. This may be an idea that we ourselves do not want to remember the idea, but because we cannot remember it because it is a very strong idea and was once with affect in states in respect of which there is an idea in waking consciousness that it is in the unconscious state as far as it. The latter seems to be of the type of suggestion for the theory of hysteria and a very likely distinct a somewhat different explanation.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> [See footnote, p. 10.]

<sup>2</sup> When we speak of ideas that are currently present







to create a perception of being in a room. We have a wall of mirrors at the top, down to the ceiling, and at a level of the lower process. But, it is not an effective excitation.

It is very clear that hysterical conversion takes place more easily in a hypnosis than in the waking state, just as the greatest changes are effected physically at hypnosis and more easily so than in the waking state and hypnosis. Nevertheless the process of conversion in the state of hypnosis is essentially the same as has been described above. When once it has taken place, some repetition is not repeated the affliction and the associated ideas are not repeated. And in that case I serve as a witness that the conversion has been carried up by the affluence. As a result, the waking state is a constant alternation between the waking and the waking state. The hysterical system is not fixed in the waking state and is not fixed by the waking state, the idea that gave rise to it is expressed in the waking state and the waking state is expressed in the waking state, the idea that gave rise to it is expressed in the waking state and the waking state is expressed in the waking state.

... You find the History of the ... read her  
right ... was ... after a ... with the  
... ... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..  
... ..

[illegible]

And I, a student of the old world, have been able to see  
the world with my eyes and heart. I have seen the world  
as it is, not as it is. And I have seen the world as it  
is, not as it is. And I have seen the world as it is, not  
as it is. And I have seen the world as it is, not as it is.



is a hysterical reverse. That is perhaps one of the reasons why the imaginations of hysterics we so often come across the two great pathogenic factors of being in love and sick nursing. In the former, the subject's longing thoughts about his absent loved one create in him a hypnotic state of mind, cause his real environment to grow dim, and then bring his thinking to a standstill, charged with affect, while in sick nursing the patient by watching the subject is surrounded, his concentration on a fixed idea has attention fixed on the patient's life and all this sets up precisely the conditions demanded by many hypnotic processes and is the twilight state produced in this way with the affect of anxiety. It is possible that these states differ only quantitatively from true autohypnoses and that they pass over into them.

Once this has happened, the hypnosis-like state is repeated again and again when the same circumstances arise, and the subject instead of the normal free conditions of mind, has three waking, sleeping and the hypnoïd state. We find the same thing happening when deep artificial hypnosis has been frequently brought on.

I cannot say whether spontaneous hypnotic states may also be generated without an affect intervening in this way, as a result of an innate disposition, but I consider it very probable. When we see the difference in susceptibility to artificial hypnosis both among healthy and sick people and how easily it is brought on at times it seems reasonable to suppose that in such people we may witness a process spontaneously. An idea disposes for this is perhaps necessary before a reverse can turn into an autohypnosis. I am therefore far from attributing to all hysterical patients the generating mechanism which we have been taught by Anna O.

I speak of hypnoïd states rather than of hypnosis, self or a second self, to make a clear demarcation of these states, which play such an important part in the genesis of hysteria. We do not know whether reverses, which were once considered these as preliminary stages of a selfhypnosis, may not themselves be able to produce the same pathogenic effect as autohypnoses and whether the same may not also be true of a projected affect of anxiety. It is certainly true conversely, however, that the flow of ideas at the same time at which an affective idea of danger is very active, it offers a complete

parallel—a reverse charged with affect—and since the recollection—the affective idea, which is constantly being renewed, keeps on re-establishing this state of mind. Typical fright comes on, being in with conversion as her brought about crystallized. Here we have the mechanism stage of traumatic hysteria in the strict sense of the words.

In view of the fact that states of mind which are so different though they agree with one another in the most important respect can be raised with a single hypnosis, it seems desirable to adopt the expression *hypnotism*, which lays stress on this special similarity. It sums up the view put forward by Mesmerism in the passage quoted above (p. 24). Most of us, however, it points out, are unconscious of the importance of which in the genesis of hysterical phenomena rests on the fact that it makes conversion easier and protects by amnesia the converted ideas from wearing away—a protection which leads, ultimately, to an increase in the psychical suffering.

If a somatic symptom is caused by an idea and is repeatedly set going by it, we should expect that intelligent patients could not so self-nervously be conscious of the connection. They would know by experience that the somatic phenomenon appeared at the same time as the memory of a particular event. The underlying causal nexus is, it is true, unknown to them, but almost always known what the idea is which makes us cry or laugh or blush even though we have not the slightest understanding of the nervous mechanism of these various phenomena. Some inner patients do really observe the connection and are conscious of it. For instance, a woman may say that her menstrual attack (trebling and palpitations, perhaps) comes from some great emotional disturbance and is repeated when, and only when, some event reminds her of it. But it is not the case with very many or indeed the majority of hysterical symptoms. Even intelligent patients are unaware that their symptoms arise as the result of an idea and regard them as physical phenomena on their own account. If it were otherwise the psychical theory of hysteria must already have reached a respectable age.

It would be foolish to believe that, though the symptoms in question were idiosyncratic in the first instance, the repetition of them by the same person (Kernberg's phrase, 1947, p. 2) comprised

then that a body—and they would know who it was—be a part of a physical process between two persons in the nervous system which have occurred in the meantime, they would have become acquainted with the whole body with its parts and its functions.

[illegible]

At the very least, when we come to analyze historical processes, we must recognize the fact that in reality, as has been shown by the various works carried out by Freud, a complex interaction of forces of ideal and approved psychological processes will be present, consequently, retaining a certain flexibility in a number of processes and concepts which are as a result, we must recognize that there is such a thing as a social psychological activity and that this activity is a variable factor in the system of the individual's internalized external.

I may perhaps be allowed to excuse this defect and obscure it on rather more than one ground. The need to establish the meaning of the term *idea* that has been used may to some extent excuse the three assumptions which I have

#### UNUSABLE IDEAS AND IDEAS INACCESSIBLE TO CONSCIOUSNESS: SPLITTING OF THE MIND

We call those *ideas* which we are aware of *ideas* existing in human beings the strange fact of self-deception. We are able to view and observe as though they were ideas that emerge in us and succeed in causing ideas to appear away from us owing to self-deception are rare. But the ability for it is present in every one. For every one can say, "I forgot this or that." We denote as *unusable ideas* which we observe as a fact, but of which we are not conscious. We attend to them. At any given moment there are very few of them, and therefore, at any one time, they should be current at the time we should have them. *Unconscious ideas*.

If it is necessary any longer to argue in favour of the existence of certain ideas that are unusable, or if it is necessary to say that they are among the most important facts of psychology. If I have forgotten to make the best of my ideas, I have forgotten to do so. I know from experience what this feeling means. But I have forgotten so much, I shall not remember it in vain. I have to discover the cause of the feeling. I have not perhaps forgotten my own ideas, but I have been across the whole time. According to the state of my mind has been a feeling of the past, but a feeling of the present, a feeling of the future. Or again, a busy man may have been busy by himself one morning. He is then absorbed by his work, while he is doing it has no other thoughts are his work, and he goes on to do it. But at the same time his consciousness are not lost by it and he may well say, "where he would otherwise have said yes." So in spite of everything this memory is necessary that is to say present. A great deal of what we can be as much comes from sources of this kind. *Unusable ideas* that exist and are operative beneath the threshold

<sup>1</sup> [See footnote, p. 45.]

of women is now indeed the whole conclusion to which is so  
plainly intimated by subsequent history. We see too every day  
how, where there is no moral degradation as an instance of the  
first stage, generally, and the restraint which is not  
restraint upon actions become weaker and disappear. But the  
patient who now makes violent piques in the presence of  
women was not in his health by such prevention being so  
by cause of rages and rages, he was not in his health  
by such and not only that it is not in his health by  
such as which were caused by the disease to believe in this  
way, but which remained beneath the disease to be so  
pass, though they never saw the disease to be so. And  
the disease is caused by such as which are the cause of  
such as the disease to be so and most of the disease to be so  
perceived by such as the disease to be so and most of the disease to be so  
but which are the cause of such as the disease to be so.

The results that are raised against a stimulus that is exciting and being cooperative seem to be most pertinent to be given a well-earned No doubt, a stimulus would be a good thing for the person who is being stimulated, but it is not a good thing for the person who is being stimulated. For example, if the stimulus is a stressor, it will be a stressor for the person who is being stimulated, and it will be a stressor for the person who is being stimulated. Whether the stimulus is a stressor or not, it will be a stressor for the person who is being stimulated. It is necessary to consider some of the other points that will be raised in the future, and the other points that will be raised in the future.

[illegible]

I have already said that men in days when there is no  
perhaps be less so, but I think that it is with the  
curious and consequently the opportunity for being ex-  
posed by our senselessness that a life being ex-  
terminated among other things, by the desire of pleasure





[illegible]

There is something which the parents are anxious not to be seen to encourage very much, and that is in spite of their great anxiety that their children should be 'inadmissible to consciousness'.<sup>1</sup>

[illegible]

Can I say these who sound like an arm-bearer or corrected. A common thought they are very common, need with experiences with have in the field for last 10 years, and a lot of others which I not own, but I do trust.

This experience in French cinema is that a film can and does that much more than it is supposed to do. We are not in a position as yet of having a serious critical film festival where we can view the new work of a serious filmmaker. We have a series of evening ciné-clubs where a few serious films are shown, but this is not the kind of thing that I want to see. I want to see a serious filmmaker's work and being able to see it in a cinema was my first wish. I am now disappointed by French cinema. I am trying to find out where they sleep and for one of my other preoccupations.



described, there is a splitting of the mind — to two very different parts. I do not assert that everything that we call history has a splitting of this kind as a necessary and necessary condition. But I do assert that the splitting of psychology is a fact which is striking in the well known case in the form of "double conscience" is present to a rather many degree in every major hysteria, and that the memory and tendency to such a disconnection in the basic phenomenon of this neurosis.<sup>2</sup>

[illegible]

If it seems to us, as it does to Bert and Janet, that what lies at the core of hysteria is a feeling of a person's psychological existence being lost to be as great as possible on this without. It is only too easy to take to a heart's content what has been said, even though we have a substance behind it which gradually comes to regard consciousness as standing in some kind of thing, and when we have become a victim of a brain use, may, finally, I should think, as in the term

1. The passage which is selected must be the original with no alterations or additions. It must be a version of a person who would be interviewed on page 1 of the [Continuation Continuation]



and to a great extent based on a feeling. But when he next a look — not in the previous ego is as alive as the one and what he saw was a rather good. Here we have a situation in which the ego is not dead, but the ego is not working ego is a state of the ego which normally rests in the darkness of the unconscious but which have now gained control over the ego and the ego is a very quick and a good even over a long period of time and even so the working of the mind is manifest.

It may be remarked that the findings of Brier and Janet deserve to be treated as a warning not merely of physical analogy but also of concept. As we know, these observers have succeeded in getting into contact with their patients' subjective experience with the perception of visual scenes of which they could not know anything, and they have been able to make a further advance to measure the presence of all the physical factors leading to this sensation in that perception. They have saved the memory of the physical experience and have found that it is possible to compare and contrast it with the other cases the part of the mind which is actually experiencing it. I know that the I saw and it seemed to me were not the same thing, but the I saw can never experience the experience of Janet's case and does not become aware of it as she is. Nevertheless there is something very real in Brier's two days when the world of ideas was experienced as they had the world known as it is, and in some of the other cases too. For in their functional capability

[illegible]

1. Use the following information to answer questions 1-4. We also have

... in the *Immortals* ... a phrase used by Mephistopheles of himself in *Faust*, Part I (Scene 4) ]













during her ordinary excursions. While she was in a stupor that lay over her and by which the unconscious ideas of her reverie and created a hypnoid state for which she had amnesia. This was repeated on different occasions and the idea and content gradually became truer and truer, being continued to alternate with states of ordinary normal waking thought. After four months the hypnoid state gained entire control of the patient. The separate attacks ran on together and thus an *état de mal* arose, an acute hysterical or most severe type. This lasted for several months in various forms — periods of somnolence, in which she was completely incoherent and unconscious, thereafter returning again with normal waking behaviour, but even during the somnolent periods there was a possession of some intellectual powers, particularly memory, and a knowledge of things which were not within the range of this case we knew was a fact, but they were based on mere thinking to the hypnoid state. This process, but even though her behaviour was in the hypnoid state, was not thinking to be as a state of consciousness was a experience and that the state of the mind persisted.

I have no second example to offer of a similar course of development. I think, however, that the case throws some light on the growth of traumatic neuritis. During the first few days after the trauma, the eyes are closed, and the patient is unable, every minute the eyes are closed. When the eyes are more and more closed, the patient is in a state of unconsciousness, and the patient is in a state of unconsciousness with waking thought, but only experience is a fact, which I now believe is a state of unconsciousness, which is a state of unconsciousness, present during the attack of the patient, a permanent existence. I can only very truly repeat that this is what happens, as I have never known a case of this kind.

I read the writings of and have used show that the closing of the mind is also a state of unconsciousness. It is the complete defence of the mind from disturbing influences. However, even in some places, to which we must refer, is a state of unconsciousness. In fact, I believe that the patient is in a state of unconsciousness, but they are in a state of unconsciousness, or they are in a state of unconsciousness, but they are in a state of unconsciousness. I can only repeat that the case is a state of unconsciousness.



achieved towards an understanding of hysteria. It seems to have been great in a certain and important sense.

These observations have in the last place made it possible for what are apparently primary symptoms to be traced back to ideas which, however, are not the very origin of the patients' consciousness. It is very easy to enter into this again. In the second place they have taken us—and established hysterical attacks, in part at least—as being products of an unconscious ideal complex. Of course, but besides this, they have also explained some of the peculiar characteristics of hysteria, and this part perhaps deserves a more detailed discussion.

It is true that—no one at least never or only rarely and with difficulty enters waking thought—but they influence it. They do so, first, by making their suggestions, when, for instance, a patient is threatened by a suggestion in which is totally untrue, false and senseless, but whose meaning and motivation become clear under hypnosis. Further, they influence association by making certain ideas more vivid than they would have been if they had not been thus reinforced from the unconscious. So patients are given ideas which they themselves could not put into a certain association of ideas. For instance, he is asked to think of the number 55—or with hysterical patients, 50. When their attention on hand is repeatedly treated they say nothing, but when they are told to name any number they like they always choose the one corresponding to the number of times they have been treated. Again, an instance has given the patients emotional tone, his state of feeling. When, in the course of suggesting for memories, Anna O. approached an event which had originally been bound up with a lively affect, the corresponding feeling and its appearance seemed to be reproduced and before the recollection appeared clearly even in her hypnotic consciousness.

This makes the patients' unconscious—their inner, perhaps, unconscious changes of feeling which seem to work along thought without motive. For these changes of feeling at patients is indeed to a large extent determined by their inner excitability, but the very objects which would they are thrown by relatively trivial causes become more vivid if we reflect that the split-off mind acts like a sounding board



[illegible]

The first of these is the fact that the system is not
 self-sufficient. It is dependent on the power and
 the resources of the state. The second is the fact
 that the system is not self-sufficient. It is dependent
 on the power and the resources of the state. The
 third is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient.
 It is dependent on the power and the resources of the
 state. The fourth is the fact that the system is not
 self-sufficient. It is dependent on the power and the
 resources of the state. The fifth is the fact that the
 system is not self-sufficient. It is dependent on the
 power and the resources of the state. The sixth is the
 fact that the system is not self-sufficient. It is
 dependent on the power and the resources of the state.
 The seventh is the fact that the system is not
 self-sufficient. It is dependent on the power and the
 resources of the state. The eighth is the fact that
 the system is not self-sufficient. It is dependent on
 the power and the resources of the state. The ninth
 is the fact that the system is not self-sufficient. It
 is dependent on the power and the resources of the
 state. The tenth is the fact that the system is not
 self-sufficient. It is dependent on the power and the
 resources of the state.





[illegible][illegible]



[illegible]

I have never taken any of the other tubes out of the room and I think that we now are just about in the state of doing some things as we used to do, the whole of a morning that is used for the whole afternoon and now and then at Monday has to be used for the whole day and a good deal of the day is taken up with the making of the tubes. I do not know how far this is from the way in which we used to do it but poor people it was a very long time ago and I think it was a very long time ago and by the way I think that the people who are making the tubes are not so good as the people who are making the tubes.

[illegible]

\* [Cf. a remark of Freud's, p. 258.]



to the various kinds of conversation in the narration of the  
story. If we follow the main and try to carry through an  
extension of the story, by extension, as we have seen, we  
will find that every line of the story has been made  
between the story as it was and we tried to insert the different  
many different stories into the plan of a single story.

Like the skin, is a together a other nervous system, some parts and vascular, glandular and perhaps purely motor processes are as we have seen, not caused by that but are direct results of the fundamental abnormality of the nervous system.

[illegible]

2. I am sure it is nothing else than what he means. He speaks of all the things that are in the world as if they were his own property.

[illegible]



[illegible]

A Frenchman has written a book which says  
that the United States has no right what-  
soever to have any military power or force.

[illegible][illegible]

The independent of behavior is a new  
 a new to some extent in addition to those that have been  
 a new to some extent in addition to those that have been  
 a new to some extent in addition to those that have been  
 a new to some extent in addition to those that have been

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(x)$  defined by the equation  $f(x) = \int_0^x f(t) dt$ . It is shown that  $f(x)$  is a continuous function and that it satisfies the differential equation  $f'(x) = f(x)$ . The solution of this equation is  $f(x) = Ce^{x^2/2}$ , where  $C$  is a constant. The value of  $C$  is determined by the initial condition  $f(0) = 1$ , which gives  $C = 1$ . Therefore, the function  $f(x)$  is  $f(x) = e^{x^2/2}$ .

greatest degree both excitation and suggestion and in this way it comes as we may say on the top of the minor hysteria, the hysteroid states of minor hysteria. The chief thing to add to hysteria is a state which is to begin with is temporary and which agrees with the normal one. We may assume that at the time of onset of mental trouble on the body that we observe in atypical hysteria, the excitement is at the more intense and dropping back here in that it is a genuine nervous system which even moderate hypnosis is almost always able to reach. We must not tell how far and in what cases the tendency to a hypnosis is an innate property of the organism. I have expressed the view a few pages back that it develops from reflexes that are charged with affect but there can be no doubt that affect is not to play a part in this as well. If this view is correct it will be clear here once again how great an influence even the development of hysteria is to be ascribed to sexual activity far apart from seeking sexual gratification, for as to what causes the production of reflexes charged with affect are the organisms of a person in love. And over and above that the sexual system itself with its wealth of afferent and efferent connections is so closely akin to hysteroid states.

The hysteroid states it is most nearly related to hysteroid attacks and to those states which can be described as minor hysteria and which it seems play such an important part in the development of hysteria (p. 27). These are obviously psychical states which persist for a long time—often for several months and without it frequently necessary to treat them as hysteroid states. Even if the duration does not go as far as the great variety of hysteroid phenomena mentioned that we will not call them persistent after all. The psychical content of these states covers partly in precisely the same way that we have been told of in waking life and repressed from

I must not neglect the connection to hysteria with states above a certain intensity of atypical symptoms. The explanation is to be found in the same and what has already been mentioned above. I have already been viewed by Maudsley. But in my opinion it is not an isolated symptom. The hysteroid states mentioned are such that I have only observed in hysterical patients. What we should be doing would be first to accept the phenomena of hysteria to be hysteroid and then to assert that hysteria is the cause of those phenomena.

<sup>1</sup> hypnosis. In the first edition only this is misprinted (*hypnotism*.)



consciousness. Of the hysterical dementia seen in women and men, congenitally and well brought up, I have seen [p. 100]

Since these states are neither notting, nor anything, and are yet derived from directly and exclusively from hysteria, I cannot agree with Moll's contention that, apart from the delirium attached to attacks, it is impossible to speak of an actual hysterical dementia. In many cases these states constitute an example of this kind, and psychoses like these also recur in the further course of a hysteria. It is true that even so they are nothing other than the psychical stage of an attack, but since they last for months they can nevertheless naturally be described as attacks.

How does one of these acute hysterias arise? In the best-known case history I have developed out of an accumulation of hysterical attacks. In another case, where there was already a chronic and hysteria present, it arose in association with a withdrawal of morbidness. The process is for the most part completely obscure and awaits clarification from further observations.

Accordingly we may apply to the hysteria which I have been describing here Moll's proposition that, at the present stage of our knowledge, it is not in hysteria that the mental state of the hysterical patient becomes temporarily or permanently substituted by a hypnotized state.

One pervades in the normal state of the system that have arisen during the hypnosis, corresponding thereby to our experiences with post-hypnotic suggestion. But this already implies that the experiences of what it is that are inaccessible to consciousness with the transition of sleep, but passing a conscious course that the suggestion of the mind has taken place [p. 101]. It seems to me that this can be open even without a hypnotic state, in the world of the living world I have been treated by the suggestion of consciousness but it is not clear if one way or another there comes into existence a region of memory that sometimes poor in ideas and in memory, sometimes more or less on a par with waking thought, or at least a content which we owe above all to the first and second. The suggestion of the mind is the suggestion of hysteria. I have seen it arise. See how it exists in the world that attacks and the disorder. One part of the patient's mind is in the hypnotic state permanently, but with a varying degree of



shadows. And even the weakest is not without value if it honestly and modestly tries to hold on to the outlines of the shadows which the unknown real objects throw upon the wall. For then, in spite of everything, the hope is always justified that there may be some degree of correspondence and similarity between the real processes and our idea of them.



IV  
THE PSYCHOTHERAPY OF  
HYSTERIA

(FREUD)



# IV

## III. PSYCHOTHERAPY OF HYSTERIA

(FREUD,

In the Psychoanalytic Clinic, as we have already seen in the case of the hysterical neurosis, the analysis of hysterical symptoms was a very difficult and often a very painful process. But when it had been carried out, the patient was often found to be a very intelligent and sensitive person, and the results of the analysis were often very valuable. The patient was often found to be a very intelligent and sensitive person, and the results of the analysis were often very valuable.

We have seen that the analysis of hysterical symptoms was a very difficult and often a very painful process. But when it had been carried out, the patient was often found to be a very intelligent and sensitive person, and the results of the analysis were often very valuable. The patient was often found to be a very intelligent and sensitive person, and the results of the analysis were often very valuable.

[We] now try to give a general account of the work of the analyst. The first step is to establish a rapport with the patient. The analyst must be able to understand the patient's point of view, and to be able to communicate with the patient in a way which is understood by the patient. The analyst must be able to understand the patient's point of view, and to be able to communicate with the patient in a way which is understood by the patient.

### (1)

The first step in the analysis of hysterical symptoms is to establish a rapport with the patient. The analyst must be able to understand the patient's point of view, and to be able to communicate with the patient in a way which is understood by the patient. The analyst must be able to understand the patient's point of view, and to be able to communicate with the patient in a way which is understood by the patient.











[illegible][illegible]

\* [See footnote 1, p. 127.]



however I don't use these pages for a therapy of the neuroses. I then was received by psychiatrists, what I have said so far is not the purpose of my account. I am not a psychoanalyst, just a writer. But I am sure I think about the following points by way of example, it is also a warning.

[illegible]

2. The causal method can only be regarded as worthless because it is a violin method and not a violin one. For a causal therapy is at best as a rule only a preliminary one. It belongs to a long and complex effects of the therapeutic agency. It does not therefore necessarily get rid of the problem which it is already bravely about. As a rule a second type of treatment is required to perform this later task and to avoid it by over the causal method a quite obvious for the therapist.

[illegible]







patients by means of prolonged suggestion and occasional 'chimney-sweeping' (p. 30).

I return now to the question of the apparent contradiction between the admission that not all hysterical symptoms are psychogenic and the assertion that they can all be got rid of by a psychotherapeutic procedure. The solution lies in the fact that some of these non-psychogenic symptoms are *acquired*, for instance, are it is true, *accidental*, but cannot be described as *accidental* in the sense in which I have used the word, for if they persist after the successful treatment of the *causes*. As regards other *acquired* symptoms it seems to be the case that in some roundabout way they are carried off along with the psychogenic symptoms, just as, perhaps, in some roundabout way they are *after all* dependent on a psychical causation.

I must now consider the difficulties and disadvantages of our therapeutic procedure, so far as they do not become obvious to everyone from the case histories related above. It is for the remarks on the technique of the method which I now make. I will enumerate and indicate these difficulties rather than elaborate them.

The procedure is *laborious* and *time-consuming* for the physician. It presupposes great interest in psychogenic happenings and personal concern for the patients as well. I cannot imagine bringing myself to delve into the psychical mechanism of a hysterical attack without asking myself how tired and respectant and how in *hysterical* position, would not be a suitable starting-point for my analysis. Where is I can keep the treatment of a hysterical patient apart from personal approval of his *case*. The demand made on the patient are not less. The procedure is *non-analytical* at all and with a certain loss of *intensity*, and it is made very much more so by any *practical* feelingness of myself. The complete consent and complete attention of the patients are needed. It is *above all* their confidence in me. The analysis invariably leads to the disclosure of the most intimate and secret psychical events. A good number of the patients who would be *averse* to the form of treatment adopted in the *beginning* as well as the *subsequent* stages to dwell on them of the *beginning* would be the *execution* is leading. For patients such as these the doctor has remained a



I remark on the difference that I usually find between my judgment on a case of *amblyosia before* and *after* an analysis of the case, I am almost inclined to regard an analysis as essential for the understanding of a neurotic illness. Moreover, I have adopted the hypnosis containing catharsis psychotherapy with a reserve which can hardly be extended into a complete treatment if going up on Weir Mitchell lines. This gives me the advantage of being able on the one hand to avoid the very disturbing introduction of new psychical impressions during a so-called cure, and on the other hand to remove the burden of a rest-cure, in which the patients not infrequently fall into the habit of hospital day-dreaming. It might be expected that the often very hard and rather arduous work imposed on the patients during psychotherapeutic treatment and the excitation resulting from the reproduction of traumatic experiences, would then counteract the intentions of the Weir Mitchell rest-cure and would hinder the successes which we are accustomed to see it bring about. But the opposite is in fact the case. A combination such as this between the Breuer and Weir Mitchell procedure produces all the physical improvement that we expect from the latter, as well as having a far-reaching psychical improvement such as never results from a rest-cure without psychotherapy.<sup>1</sup>

## (2)

I will now return to my earlier remark [p. 25] that at my attempts to apply Breuer's method more extensively I came upon the discovery that a number of patients could not be hypnotized although the diagnosis was one of hysteria and it seemed probable that the psychical material in question was generated in them. I needed hypnosis to extend their memory in order to find the pathogenic recollections which were not present in their primary consciousness. I was obliged therefore either to give up the idea of treating such patients or to endeavour to find a way less extensive in some other way.

I was then as I am as anyone else to explain why it is that one person can be hypnotized and another not, and thus I

<sup>1</sup> Weir Mitchell's book on *The Treatment of Certain Forms of Neurosthenia and Hysteria* had been favourably reviewed by Freud (1896).

could not adopt a causal method of meeting the difficulty. I noticed, however, that in some patients the obstacle lay still further back: they refused even any *attempt* at hypnosis. The first case occurred some day that at the two cases might be identical and that both might signify an unwillingness. But people who were not hypnotizable were people who had a psychological barrier to hypnosis, whether their objection was expressed as unwillingness or not. I am not clear in my mind whether I can maintain this view.

The problem was, however, how to bring about hypnosis and yet obtain the pathogenic recollections. This I succeeded in doing in the following manner.

When, at my first interview, I asked my patients if they remembered what had taken place when they were in a hypnotic state, in some cases they said they knew nothing, while in others they brought forward something which they described as a cause of forgetfulness and could not pursue further. If knowing the experience of dreaming when he awakes in his patient's case, as with some patients, I knew what had ostensibly been forgotten, I put it before him when he became conscious. If I asked them if they did know it that it would occur to them, then, in the first cases, something did occur to them and in the others the memory went a step further. After this I became increasingly persistent. I told the patients to lie down at the end of my table, they even lay under the table, and I told them which had at least some resemblance to hypnosis. I then told them what any hypnotist now recollects emerges, which went further back and which probably related to my first experiences like this make me think that it would not be impossible in the pathogenic groups of cases, that were not already very resistant to be brought to light by more persistent and more persevering suggestion and effort on my part and was a very old idea, but I had to overcome a resistance. He suggested led me at once to the theory that by means of my psychical work I had to overcome a psychical one in the function which had referred to the pathogenic idea becoming conscious being remembered. A new understanding seemed to open before my eyes when it occurred to me that I am at no doubt be the same psychical force that had played a part in the generating of the hysterical symptom and had at that time prevented the pathogenic idea from becoming conscious. What

[illegible][illegible]

1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. 13. 14. 15. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840.

první 4 roky života dítěte musí být vzhledem k

patient's not knowing was in fact a not wanting to know—a not wanting which might be to a greater or lesser extent conscious. The task of the therapist therefore lies in overcoming by his psychological work the resistance to association. He does this on the first page by assuming, by making use of psychological compulsion to direct the patient's attention to the accidental traces of which he is in search. His efforts, however, are not exhausted by this, but, as I shall show, they take on other forms in the course of an analysis and call to other physical forces to assist them.

I must dwell on the question of resistance a little longer. Sleep is a state which at first of course you know. . . . The only the voice you think of from a mother, do not carry is very far, even with patients in a state of complete loss of the thread of consciousness after a few sessions. It should not be forgotten, however, that it is always a question of a *quantité*—a comparison of a struggle between motive forces of different degrees of strength or intensity. Existence on the part of a bridge does not vary in any way with what it is supporting if not a weight, but a struggle with the resistance to association and a series of accidents. We must think of stronger means.

In these circumstances I make use in the first session of a small technique which I explain to the patient that a moment later I shall employ. I assure him that I shall be able to do so, I assure him that he will not feel the pressure exist. He will see before him a recollection in the form of a picture or will have it in his thoughts in the form of an idea without feeling it, and I judge him to be more than it is possible or desirable for him, whatever it may be. He is not to keep it to himself, or else he may happen to think of something which is wanted, not the right time, or because it would be too disagreeable for him to say it, there is to be no criticism of his reference, either for emotional reasons or because it is not of any moment. Only in this manner can we find what we are in search of. . . . In this manner we shall find it. . . . Having said this I press for a few seconds on the forehead of the patient as he lies in front of me. I then leave good work only as though there were no question of a discovery. What do you want? What would you like to say?

At a point I take a glass from the room and lay it on a table as usual. I say I can no longer do without it. I am

\* [See p. 110 and footnote.]









sawing of her that I gained. I naturally repeated that to her and she seemed to find it true, at least instead of it why it would have been better with my views on the etiology of the condition. I said nothing further on this point, but after a while when I stood in a doorway leading to her anxiety attacks and during the presence of my hand a memory emerged of her fearing what it might mean as it came back to her. There occurred a reaction, in a sense it is possible that the sexual processes of the past are necessary in making it possible. I think which was quite the reverse of the wish to do it. She had been very near a fainting attack. I was forced to let her go. I was forced to let her go. A second pressure on the patient's forehead caused her to fall into a deep sleep. She then had a great attack of her kind and towards which she herself had been a great deal of time with. I have been in the same place in the treatment of an evening in her presence. I saw when they had a great deal of the time with the young man and had received themselves immensely in at least a great deal of time. During the night following that evening she was wakened up by her first anxiety attack which it is so to say, had more to do with a repetition of a reaction than with any contemporary cause in nature. What possible result I have had by any other method of revealing such a connection, against her own views and assertions. With a recalcitrant patient who was so prejudiced against me and every form of mundane therapy?

Another example is that of a young highly married woman. As long ago as her early childhood she used to come to me to be cured of every thing in a strange way, continuing with her mother and her mother's opinion and her father's opinion and so on. She said she was suffering from a disease which was so bad that it could not be cured. Since deep hypnosis could not be used, I began to press her with the will to a state of concentration. At this time I assured her that she would see something that was directly related to the cause of her condition. Her condition was not a disease and she saw more than the disease itself. She had seen a great deal of her own form, the position of her bed, her father's room, which had lived with them at that time, and other things of which she had been very fond. A number of such scenes, all of them unimportant, which took

pair in these rooms and between these people followed one after the other. They were completed by the daughter of the key-keeper, who left in order to get married. I could make nothing at all of these relations. I could not establish any connection between them and the anatomy of the attacks. Various circumstances showed, however, that they belonged to the same period at which the attacks first appeared. But before I was able to proceed with the analyses I had begun, to talk to the key-keeper was not merely to deal with the last doctor of my patients. He gave me the key which I required. A letter-box which he was trying to get rid of, was a rather interesting anatomy and very well developed. However, for her last attack he was struck by the excessive affectionateness of the room-maid towards her and the governess who was at that time in the house. He became suspicious and ordered the key-keeper to keep an eye on that relationship. After a short time the old lady was able to report to him that the governess was in the habit of visiting the chamber-lad at night and that after such visits she could be invariably found next morning in a tank. They did not hesitate about this arrangement but were not so ready to accept or deny the idea of a bad eye. The matter were encouraged to believe that the governess had come to her to get married. My therapy, which was successful, was successful in convincing her young woman that the letter-box I had received

was revealing what she had done through the procedure of pressing down. It was, however, a very remarkable fact and of circumstances which make the assumption of there being an unconscious connection very tempting. Thus I remember a lady who had suffered for many years from nervous and physical weakness. I took her to her chamber for the purpose of her analysis. It was also quite at this time when she began to blame her father. She was frank and straightforward and she put up only a trifling resistance when I saw a resistance. I may remark in passing that the psychoanalytic method is not so very successful as very great. I was of very little use with hysterical women and I am not sure that I am any use for the treatment of them. When I asked the lady whether she had ever anything to do with any room-keeper or the putative chamber-lad, she said: "No, never. He is not the father of the child but a woman has certainly occurred to me. A single word. Yet but it would be too

Say that the same "Catherine" had agreed. No. I pressed a second time and once more an involuntary word shot through her mind. Night-gown. I saw how that this was a new sort of method of answering, and by pressing repeatedly I brought out what seemed to be a near-exhaustion of words. Catherine—night-gown—the—own—furnace. What does and this mean? I asked. She recoiled for a moment and then, drawing thought to attention. Let it mean be the very first time I came in my life. When I was ten years old and my next elder sister was twelve, she went having made the night-gown and laid it down and took it to the town on a bath and I remember perfectly that it was the evening whenever powered her and afterwards went with her to the assembly well. We pursued this method of investigation and gradually we produced another series of words, which, though we were unable to interpret all of them, made it possible to construct a story and lead on to make a further one. Some of the words meaning—has remained in her mind. Her sister's dress had made such a deep impression on her because she went to the assembly and a secret they kept in the room and in a private night they had both been allowed to see it, as well as by a certain man. The meaning of the sexual union in the previous method revealed not only the origin of the first sexual but also the trauma which subsequently produced the psychogenic effects.

The peculiarity of this case lay only in the emergence of selected keywords which we had to work out ourselves for the appearance of disordered ideas and processes which characterized the words emitted in this manner. As the process requires the concrete ideas and scenes which are not always produced under my pressure. When these are allowed to reveal themselves, that the patient's scenes are not only scenes are always linked in thought and that they are brought to the psychogenic factor we are looking for. For this reason I am glad to recall a case of analysis in which my confidence in the pressure and pressure were first put to a hard test—towards the very last just that.

A very intelligent and a quite intelligent young married woman had insisted me about an excessive pain in her abdomen which was resistant to treatment. I realized that the pain was situated in the abdominal wall and may be

[illegible]

the sun from her. I had known for some time that what I had to deal with were allegories and at once asked the meaning of this last picture. She answered without hesitation. The sun is perfect in the ideal, and the grating represents my weaknesses and faults which stand between me and the idea. Are you reproaching yourself, then? Are you dissatisfied with yourself?

Yes indeed. Since when? Since I have been a member of the Theosophical Society and have been reading its publications. I always had a low opinion of myself. What has made the strongest impression on you recently? A translation from the Sanskrit which is just now coming out in instalments. A month later I was being initiated into her mental struggles and her self-reproaches, and was hearing about a small episode which gave rise to a self-reproach—an occasion in which what had previously been an organic pain now for the first time appeared as the consequence of the conversion of an excitation. The pictures which I had first taken for perversities were symptoms of a way of thought influenced by the occult and were pictures actually culled from the title pages of occult books.

Thenceforth I have been so warm in my praises of the achievements of pressure as an auxiliary procedure, and I have the whole time so greatly neglected the aspect of defence or resistance that I may no doubt have created an impression that this little device had put us in a position to master the psychical resistance to a cathartic treatment. But to believe this would be to make a serious mistake. Gains of this kind so far as I can see are not to be looked for in treatment. Here, as elsewhere, a large charge requires a large amount of work. The procedure by pressure is no more than a trick for temporarily taking the watersnake which is eager for defence. In a fairly serious case the egg resists, and once more and proceeds with its resistance.

I must mention the different forms in which this resistance appears. One is that at a time the pressure procedure fails on the first or second occasion. The patient then declares, very disappointedly, I expected something would occur to me, but all I thought was how terribly I was expecting it. Nothing came. I felt as if the patient putting himself on his guard like that does not yet amount to an obstacle. We can say in reply that precisely because you were too cautious, it will work

resistance. And this it does work. It is remarkable how, on pressure, even the most foolish and intelligent can "mis-remember" their undertaking, though they had agreed to it before hand. I say "mis-remember" to say whatever we need. Then, after the pressure of my hand, irrespectively of whether it seemed to them to exist or not, and of whether I was agreed or not, to say "it is not" — say it that a woman was doing and would be going, possessed by an illusion or afflict. But they do not keep this promise if they tentatively beyond their strength had to do work kept in coming to a stop and they keep in mind saying that this time nothing has occurred to them. We must not believe what they say, we must always assure and insist on this, and they have kept some thing back because they thought it uncomfortable or found it distressing. We must insist on this, we must repeat the pressure and represent ourselves as not believing that a law we are trying to find some thing. The patient then admits: "I have told you that the first one. Why didn't you say so?" I could not believe it could be that. It was only when I came back every time that I made in my mind say it. Or else I thought it would not be that, and I say: "I have told you that I was saying that. It was only when I saw that he repeated that I saw I should not be let off." Thus after the event the patient believes the motives for a resistance which he refused to admit to begin with. He yes, even quite naïve to say anything but put up resistance.

This resistance often can exact itself behind some remarkable excuses. My mind is distracted today, the doctor is here in the next room is distracting me. I have learned to answer such remarks. No, at all. You have at the moment, come up against something that you had rather not say. It would do a very good thing in thinking about it. The longer the pause however, what I reserve and the patient's behavior, to work the more I say, and I become, and the more I say, he resists that the patient is rearranging what has already said. This is not saying, and has repeated himself. A most important piece of resistance is often answered as being a technicality, as very like an opera piece discussed as a legend. Something has occurred to me now, but it has nothing to do with the subject. I'm only saying it because you want to know everything. An improving world such as these, always, and the long song, resolution. I always prick up my ears when I

hear a patient speak so dramatically of something that  
 occurred to him. For it is an indication that he has been  
 successful in the pathogenic daydream when they recall the ex-  
 perience and report it to him that we, at least, witness the  
 process of disintegration of the experience during a single  
 daydream, a weakness in holding it in the mind.

A patient who remains in a strong position, although  
 things by and by lead to the patient's becoming more and more  
 aware of his lower layers, lower resistance, lower strivings,  
 the in which the patient must draw it even after a strong

something has occurred to me now, but you have said  
 it is my head. Oh, I know what you expect me to answer.  
 Of course you believe I've thought that or that. A patient's  
 choice method of disavowal, even in saying "Something has  
 occurred to me now" is true. But it seems to me as if I put  
 it in doubt because I don't seem to be a representative thing  
 at all. In all such cases I remain and insist on him. I avoid  
 everything, any of these things, but expect a further  
 that they are a system of a system at least, I prefer to say by  
 it again, repeating this particular memory, which we must  
 recognize in spite of all this.

When patients return in the form of pictures or talk a  
 general case is that when they return as a picture. Hysterical  
 patients who are as a rule of a visual type do not make such  
 difficult of the exact as those with memory.

Once a picture has emerged from the patient's memory, we  
 may test him by saying the picture is gone, say a picture is  
 present in the process with his eyes closed. The patient  
 is as if were going and if he turns it into words. We can then  
 examine the picture, picture, and in order to discover the  
 direction in which the work is to proceed. Look at the picture  
 and note. Have it disappear? Most of it yes. I've seen  
 myself. Then you've made a meaning, saying I hear  
 you will we see it now in addition to something will  
 occur to you in connection with it. When this work has been  
 accomplished, the patient's field of vision is once more free  
 and we can continue to the picture. On other occasions,  
 however, a picture of this kind will remain stubbornly before  
 the patient's inward eye, in spite of his having described it,  
 and this is an indication to me that he may have something  
 in a state to tell me about the type of the picture. As soon as





elements of the picture were missing—a relation to himself or to the main concern of his thoughts—and that it was, remained unintelligible.

I will give one or two examples of the way in which a knowing of this kind operates when pathological resistance first emerges. For instance, the patient sees the upper part of a woman's body with the dress not properly fastened out of carelessness, it seems. It is not until much later that he has a head-to-toe look, and this reveals a particular person and a resemblance to her. Or he brings up a reminiscence from his childhood of wet beds. What they look like is quite distressing to him, but they are said to have been guilty of some misdeed. It is not until many months later and after the analysis has made great advances that he sees this reminiscence in a more and recognizes himself as one of the children and his brother in the other.

What means have we at our disposal for overcoming this constant resistance? Few, but they include almost all those by which one man can certainly exert a psychological influence on another. In the first place, we must reflect that a pathological resistance exists only where that has been in force for a long time, cannot be removed slowly and by degrees, and we must wait patiently. In the next place, we may reckon on the influence of a rest when the patient begins to feel after working for a short time. By explaining things to him, by giving him information about the marvelous world of psychical processes, to which we ourselves only gained insight by such analyses, we make him himself into a collaborator, induce him to regard himself with the objective interest of an investigator, and thus push back his resistance, resting as it does on an affective basis that lasts, and this remains the strongest lever. We must endeavor, after we have discovered the motives for his resistance, to deprive them of their value or even to replace them by more powerful ones. It is no doubt is where it ceases to be possible to state psychotherapeutic activity in terms of what works to the best of one's power, as an educator, where a teacher has given rise to faith, as a teacher, as the representative of a finer or truer or wiser view of the world, as a father, as a man who gives absolution, as it were, by a condemnation of his symptoms and respect after the confession has been made. One tries to give the patient human assistance, so far as that is allowed by the

capacity of one's own personality and by the amount of sympathy that one can feel for the patient's case. It is an essential precondition for such psychological activity that we should have more or less divined the nature of the case and the motives of the defence operating in it, and fortunately the technique of insistence and pressure takes us as far as this. The more such riddles we have already solved, the easier we may find it to guess a new one and the sooner we shall be able to start on the truly curative psychological work. For it is well to recognize clearly the patient only gets free from the hysterical symptom by reproducing the pathogenic impressions that caused it and by giving a term in it to them with an expression of affect, and that is the therapeutic task *conduite à suivre* in inducing him to do so, when once this task has been accomplished there is nothing left for the physician to correct or to remove. Whatever may be required for this purpose in the way of counter-suggestions has already been expended during the struggle against the resistance. The situation may be compared with the unlocking of a locked door, after which opening it by turning the handle offers no further difficulty.

Besides our intellectual motives which we mobilize to overcome the resistance, there is an affective factor, the personal influence of the physician, which we can seldom do without, and in a number of cases the latter alone is in a position to remove the resistance. The situation here is no different from what it is elsewhere in medicine and there is no therapeutic procedure of which one may say that it can do entirely without the co-operation of this personal factor.

### (3.)

In view of what I have said in the preceding section about the difficulties of my technique, which I have unsparingly exposed, I brought them together, incidentally, from the severest cases, though often turn out very much more conveniently. In view of all this, then, everyone will be bound to feel inclined to ask whether it would not be more expedient, instead of putting up with all these troubles, to make a more energetic use of hypnosis or to restrict the use of the cathartic method to patients who can be put under deep hypnosis. As regards the latter proposal I should have to answer that in that





Ana O's case history in fact shows no sign of any such resistance.

I regard this distinction as so important that, on the strength of it, I willingly adhere to this hypothesis of there being a hypnoid hysteria. Strangely enough, I have never in my own experience met with a genuine hypnoid hysteria. Any that I took in hand has turned into a defence hysteria. It is not, indeed, that I have never had to do with symptoms which demonstrably arise during dissociated states of consciousness and were charged for that reason to remain excluded from the ego. This was some times so in my cases as well, but I was able to show afterwards that the so-called hypnoid state owed its separation to the fact that in it a psychical group had been in effect which had previously been split off by defence. In short, I am unable to suppress a suspicion that somewhere or other the roots of hypnoid and defence hysteria come together, and that there the primary factor is defence. But I can say nothing about this.

My judgement as for the moment equally uncertain as regards retention hysteria,<sup>1</sup> in which the therapeutic work is supposed to proceed without resistance. I had a case which I looked upon as a typical retention hysteria and I rejoiced in the prospect of an easy and certain success. But this success did not occur, though the work was in fact easy. I therefore suspect, though once again subject to all the reserve which is proper to a physician, that at the basis of retention hysteria, too, an element of defence is to be found which has hindered the work process in the cure of the hysteria. It is to be hoped that fresh observations will soon decide whether I am running the risk of falling into one-sidedness and error in thus advocating an extension of the concept of defence to the whole of hysteria.

I have dealt so far with the difficulties and technique of the cathartic method, and I should like to add a few annotations as to the form assumed by an analysis when this technique is adopted for me. This is a fairly interesting subject, but I cannot expect it to arouse similar interest in others, who have not yet carried out an analysis of this kind. I shall, it is true, once more be talking about the technique, but this time it

<sup>1</sup> [Cf. above, p. 211 and footnote.]

will be able to defend himself for what he cannot find the patient responsible and which must be partly the same in a hysterical state as in a hysterical condition. I have known a woman who had been hysterical for a long time, I a physician, was part of my examination with the expectation that the physician of the day would be revealed. It may one day appear a case of hysteria as raw material for the physician's examination.

A first and most powerful reason for the separation of the two sides in a case is the fact that the patient's personal history, which has been known to the physician, is not at all the same as the one which is known to the patient and the physician. The patient's history is not the same as the one which is known to the patient and the physician. It is only a question of removing the two sides from the way to the patient's history. In other respects the patient's history is known to the patient in the same way as the one which we are able to know. The correct connection between the separate ideas and between them and the total history of the case which are the only representation of the case in the patient's memory. The patient's history is not the same as the one which is known to the patient and the physician. The appearance of a second personality is often present in the new, deeper, and more.

Whether this impression is justified, or whether it is thinking that we are not doing back to the period of the case, an arrangement of the psychological material which in fact was made after recovery—these are questions which I should prefer not to discuss as yet and not in these pages. The observations made during such an examination in any case be most conveniently and easily described if we regard them in the position that we are able to assume after recovery for the purpose of surveying the case as a whole.

As a rule, indeed, the situation is not as simple as we have represented it in particular cases. For instance, where there is a case of hysteria which has arisen from one major trauma. We find that usually had a single hysterical symptom. But a number of them may be present at the same time, or they may be linked together. We must not expect to meet with a single

[The writer knows in the last edition only. In a later edition the writer has been able to see it to take much more good sense.]





... is a thing I ... see ... like a ... of ...  
 ... a ... the ... ...  
 ... a ... kind of ...  
 ... not ... it ... was ...  
 ... the ... it ...  
 ... what ...  
 ... what ...  
 ... the ...  
 ... by an ...  
 ... as the ...  
 ... are zones ...  
 ... and ...  
 ... these zones ...  
 ... the ...  
 ... are easily ...  
 ... The deeper we go the more ...  
 ... the ...  
 ... we ...  
 ... reproducing them.

It is a possibility of the concrete, such as that of the pathing of physical material with which we can hear, touch, or see, and these analyses their characteristic features. A particular arrangement has a more or more important, but the one about which it is least easy to make any general statement. What I have in mind is an arrangement of a string to the content of the design, made by a single thread which reaches as far as the lines, and tends to take any straight and twining path, different in every case. This arrangement has a dynamic character, in contrast to the static, and it is for the two straight lines, as previously. When these two will be represented by a curved line, by a continuous line, curved or straight, the case of the curved line would have to be handled by a single line which would pass along the most round bent parts from the surface to the central layers, and back and forth with a general advice from the surface to the central layers, touching at every letter, and touching the line, and the line, being the zigzag line in the system of a Knight's Move problem, which is across the squares in the diagram of the chess-board.

I must dwell for a moment longer on the last theme in order to emphasize a point in which it does not differ from the

characteristics of the subject of the case-study. The logical conclusion respecting this is to assign two distinct and rather new functions to systems of lines and more particularly to a complexing one. It is for one nodal points at which two or more threads meet and thereon proceed as one, and as a second, threads which run independently, or which are connected by a nodal point by side paths, although not by one. In psychical matter, too, it is very remarkable how often a system is determined in several ways or even indefinitely.

My intention is to demonstrate the organization of the psychical material will be clearer when I have made the above more conspicuous. For it can be seen that there is more than one nodal point in the pathogenic material of the subject we have to analyse a second outbreak of hysteria which had appeared only of its own but is nevertheless connected with a first outbreak of acute hysteria which was put over years earlier. I may be imagining, I do not know, what associations may be extra and a further thought is whether there is also a connection between the two pathogenic powers.

I shall now make one or two further remarks on the picture we have sketched out of the organization of the pathogenic material. We have said that this material, by its very nature, has to be treated, too, works as the removal of a foreign body from the living tissue. We are now in a position to see where and how this work is done. A foreign body does not exist in any relation with the layers of tissue that surround it, although it is within them and necessitates a reaction in them. But it is in them. Our patient's psychical groups in the concrete do not admit of being cleanly expelled from the ego. Its external strata pass over in every direction into portions of the normal ego, and indeed they belong to the latter, as well as does the pathogenic organization. In analysis the boundary between the two distinct parts conversely moves at one point now at another, and now the pieces cannot be moved at all. The outer or layers of the pathogenic organization are in contact with the ego, but once more without there being any visible boundary at which the pathogenic material begins. In fact the pathogenic organization does not behave like a foreign body, but at more like an infection. In this way the resistance must be regarded as what is inhibiting



us, namely that it is quite *hopeless* to try to penetrate directly to the nucleus of the pathogenic organization. Even if we ourselves could guess it, the patient would not know what to do with the explanation offered to him and would not be provoked to change by it.

There is nothing for it but to keep at first to the periphery of the psychical structure. We begin by getting the patient to tell us what he knows and remembers, while we are at the same time gradually directing his attention and overcoming, by subsequent resistances by the use of the pressure procedure. Whenever we have opened a new part by thus pressing on his forehead, we may expect him to advance some distance without further resistance.

After we have worked in this way for some time, the patient begins as a rule to coöperate with us. A great number of resistances now occur to him, which we are obliged to press him to lay or set him tasks. What we have done is to make a path to an inner stream within which the patient now has some material at his disposal. Material that has an evolved grade of resistance attaching to it. It is best to acknowledge a failure to represent such material without being irritated. It is true that he himself is not in a position to understand the rational connections, but he may be able to stir up memories within the same situation. The things that he brings up this way often seem disconnected, but they offer material which will be given point when a connection is discovered later on.

Here we have in general to guard against two things. If we interfere with the patient in his reproduction of the past at that point in on him, we may bury things that have to be freed later with a great deal of trouble. On the other hand we must not overestimate the patient's unconscious resources and leave the direction of the whole work to it. It is wise to give a constant picture of our mode of operating. I might perhaps say that we ourselves undertake the opening up of inner strata, advancing gradually, whereas the patient works after the peripheral expansion of the work.

As resistances are brought about, as we know, by ever more resistance in the manner already mentioned. But before this we have as a rule another task to perform. We must get hold of a piece of the logical thread, by whose guidance alone we may hope to penetrate to the interior. We cannot expect that





through it, and we experiment to see how far we can advance with our present means and the knowledge we have acquired. We obtain preliminary information about the contents of the next strata by means of the process of free-association. We pick them up and pick them up again. We know them as far as mental powers we are capable of making up arrears, and every time that we possess a line of memories we are led to some side-path, which nevertheless even leads us up again. By this method we at last reach a point at which we can stop working in strata and can approximate by a main path straight to the nucleus of the path, the *instinctual origin*. With this the struggle is won, though the victory is hard. We must go back and take up one after another and exhaust the material. But now the patient brings us energy. His resistance is for the most part broken.

In these later stages of the work it is of use if we can guess the way in which things are connected up and tell the patient before we have uncovered them. If we have guessed right, the course of the analysis will be accelerated, but even a wrong guess is of use, in so far as by connecting the patient's ideas and by bringing him into energetic denial which betrays his undoubted better knowledge.

We learn with astonishment from this that we are not in a position to tell anything on the part of the things of which he is often very ignorant or to influence the production of his ideas by assuming an attitude which I have never succeeded in fastening upon something as a warning or by using the reproach that I have not yet reached the point of view. For if I had it would certainly have been betrayed in the end by some connection in the material. It was only a foreboding, but as I had perceived it was invariably proved by a great number of instances of the tendency that I had. I am no more than guess right. We need not be aware of the same after it has been said, as we think for a moment of it, and it is nothing at all to be. It will be so for him.

Another observation, which is commonly repeated, relates to the position of the analyst as a reproach. It may be said that every analyst remains with his energies full of energy and is not at all exhausted. An analysis is a process of work, a process which has not in some way or other to be associated with the important cases, and it never occurs. An exception which does not contradict this rule may be pointed out for memories which are important in themselves are never exhausted.









[illegible][illegible]





#### 3. IV. PSYCHOTHERAPY OF HYSTERIA. FREUD

patient. It has been objected that we could not be assured of having observed, or it may be said of having experienced, the play in or the method of the truth. This is the least reproachable. The data can easily be over-interpreted, and explanation even though the series varies and since a series of hysterical patients may occasionally attain surprising dimensions.

It has been amazed by a dread of becoming too much accustomed to the physician's perusal, of losing her independence in relation to him, and even of possibly becoming sexually dependent on him. This is a more important case, because its internal facts are less intelligible. The cause of this resistance lies in the special resistance inherent in the treatment. The patient then has a new motive for resistance, which is manifested not only in relation to the particular treatment, but at every attempt at treatment. It is quite common for the patient to complain of a headache when we start with the pressure procedure, or her new motive for resistance reveals as a rule unconsciousness and is expressed by the production of a new hysterical symptom. The headache indicated her danger of allowing herself to be influenced.

If the patient is frightened at finding that she is transferring onto the figure of the physician the distressing ideas which arise from the content of her analysis, this is a frequent, and indeed in some analyses a regular, occurrence. Transference<sup>1</sup> on to the physician takes place, but not a false connection<sup>2</sup>. I must give an example of this. In one of my patients the origin of a certain hysterical symptom lay in a wish which she had in my youth rather and later unconsciously to the unconscious, that she might be taken for a girl at the time

[This is the first appearance of transference of her feelings on the physician, in a sense, to which I am going to return more fully here than elsewhere, after we have had a somewhat longer excursion into the case of Emma C. (Section V, Section I, of *The Interpretation of Dreams*, 1900, *Standard Ed.*, 5, 201). I could next deal with the wish to be transferred from her to the last session of the case, in my *St. Clara* (1905a), *Standard Ed.*, 7, 116 ff.]

<sup>1</sup> A long account of false transference and the transference association was given above in a footnote on p. 17. I should add a remark to my second case in relation to transference, as he has been doing it (Section I, of his first paper on 'The Neuro-psychoses of childhood' (1894a)).]

## IV. PSYCHOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF THE CRISIS. . . . . 103

[illegible][illegible]

eracted. The process proved to never lead to the same moment back for us. When the obstacle had been removed and demonstrated the first difficulty was cleared out of the way. But a greater one remained. I lay in bed, going over in my mind the situation where apparently personal relations were concerned and where the third person could not take the figure of the physician.

To begin with I was greatly annoyed at this change in my psychological work, but I came to see that the whole process followed a law, and I then noticed, too, that transference of this kind brought about no great addition to what I had to do. For the patient the work remained the same, she had to overcome the distressing affect aroused by having been able to entertain such a wish even for a moment, and it seemed to make no difference to the nature of the treatment whether she made this psychological repetition in the theme of her work or in the formal manner or in the present one connected with me. The patients, too, gradually learnt to realize that in these transferences on to the figure of the physician it was a question of a comparison and an illusion which melted away with the conclusion of the analysis. I believe, however, that if I had managed to make the nature of the distance clear to them I should simply have given them a new hysterical symptom, though it is true, a milder one, in exchange for an other which had been generated spontaneously.

I have now given enough indications, I think, of the way in which these analyses have been carried out and of the expectations that I have made in the course of them. What I have said may perhaps make some things seem more complicated than they are. Many problems answer themselves when we begin to see one's own inner work. I do not overestimate the difficulties of the work in order to create an impression that in view of the demands a patient's analysis makes on physician and patient alike it is really worth while and making one of the rarest cases. I allow my medical activities to be governed by the contrary assumption, though I cannot, it is true, lay down the most definite indications for the application of the therapeutic method described in these pages without entering into an examination of the more important and comprehensive



topic of the treatment of the neuroses in general I have often in my own mind compared cathartic psychotherapy with surgical intervention. I have described my treatments as psychotherapeutic operations, and I have brought out their analogy with the opening up of a cavity filled with pus, the scraping out of a carious region, etc. An analogy of this kind finds its justification not so much in the removal of what is pathological as in the establishment of conditions that are more likely to lead the course of the process in the direction of recovery.

When I have promised my patients help or improvement by means of a cathartic treatment I have often been faced by this objection: 'Why you tell me yourself that my illness is probably connected with my circumstances and the events of my life. You cannot alter these in any way. How do you propose to help me, then?' And I have been able to make this reply: 'No doubt fate would find it easier than I do to relieve you of your illness. But you will be able to convince yourself that much will be gained if we succeed in transforming your hysterical misery into common unhappiness. With a mental life<sup>4</sup> that has been restored to health you will be better armed against that unhappiness.'

<sup>4</sup> The German editions previous to 1925 read 'nervous system' ]





Incidentally, this correction would clear up an inconsistency in the accepted account of Fend's activities after his return from Paris in the spring of 1942. In his last biography, *My Friend* (Chapter II), he remarks that, while using hypodermic from the factory, and it not being possible to get more, he resorted to the purpose of this, and the history of the symptoms from the last time, as the main use of Breuer's chemical method. We learn from a letter to Forest of December 22, 1942, and a letter to him, that war had been declared that year that he first took up his work, when in 1943 and 1944, the present volume he was at the case of Frau Emmy was the first in which he attended to the Breuer's technical procedure. It therefore, that we dates from May 1942, there was an interval that exists between the two events, and at the Forest's remarks in *My Friend* (Chapter II, 20), the volume was written, a date when he used the phrase, "the first time." If however the date of Frau Emmy's treatment were brought forward to May 1941, the gap would be reduced to only four or five months.

It would have clinched the matter if it could have been shown that Fend was absent from Vienna for a period long enough to cover a visit to London or whatever country he may have resorted to, during the month of May 1941 or 1942. But unfortunately his exact letters for these periods afford no evidence of any such absence.

The inquiry made still more obscure by yet another inconsistency in his biography, in that Fend, in his own account, of some of his suggestions, mentions the time period of treatment as only in May 1941 or 1942. This is what he has promised with his own statements, and in his letter to Forest, he refers to the case of his visit to Frau Emmy's country, as being a visit of that sort, to the end of the episode of treatment. But, as we have seen, he speaks of the treatment as lasting for two or three years. If this is to be taken with May 1941 or 1942, the two years' must be correct and the 'four or five months' must have been a slip.

But these repeated contradictions suggest a further possibility. There is reason to believe that Fend altered the part of Frau Emmy's residence, that is, the date, as an excuse for

caution against betraying his patient's identity, he altered the time of the treatment as well, but failed to carry the changes through consistently.<sup>3</sup> The whole problem must remain an open one.

\* Cf. Freud's explanation in Chapter X of *The Psychopathology of Everyday Life* (90 b) of some of his own unnoticed slips in his *Interpretation of Dreams*. He accounted for these as unconscious retentions for suppressions and distortions deliberately made by him in the material.

## APPENDIX B

### LIST OF WRITINGS BY FREUD DEALING PRINCIPALLY WITH CONVERSION HYSTERIA

[In the following list, the date at the beginning of each entry is that of the year during which the work in question was probably written. The date at the end is that of publication, and under that date further particulars of the work may be found in the Bibliography and Author Index. The items in square brackets were published posthumously.]

- 1886 'Observation of a Pronounced Hemi-Anaesthesia in a Hysterical Male,' (1886*d*)
- 1888 'Hysteria in a Female,' *Handwritten* (1888)
- [1889] 'A Letter to Josef Breuer' (1889*a*)
- [1892] 'On the History of Hysterical Attacks' With Breuer (1940*d*)
- [1892] 'Memorandum III' (1941*d*)
- 1892 'A Case of Successful Treatment by Hypnotism' (1892-36)
- 1892 'On the Psychological Mechanism of Hysterical Phenomena: A Preliminary Communication' With Breuer, (1893*a*)
- 1893 'Lecture: On the Psychological Mechanism of Hysterical Phenomena,' (1893*b*)
- 1894 'Some Experiments for a Comparative Study of Organic and Hysterical Motor Paralysis' (1894)
- 1894 'The Neuro-Psychoses of Defence' Section I (1894*a*)
- 1895 'Studies on Hysteria' With Breuer (1895*d*)
- [1895] 'Project for a Scientific Psychology' Part II (1950*a*)
- [1896] 'Draft K', Last Section. (1951*a*)
- 1896 'Further Remarks on the Neuro-Psychoses of Defence' (1896*b*)
- 1896 'The Aetiology of Hysteria' (1896*c*)
- 1896-5 'Fragment of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria' (1905*a*)
- 1906 'Hysterical Phantasies and their Relation to Bisexuality,' (1908*a*)

- 1909 'Some General Remarks on Hysterical Attacks.' (1909a)  
.909 *Five Lectures on Psycho-Analysis*, Lectures I and II,  
(1910a)  
1910 'The Psycho-Analytic View of Psychogenic Disturbance  
of Vision.' (1910i)





BIBLIOGRAPHY  
AND AUTHOR INDEX[illegible]

For this reason, as there, and for technical reasons where no  
more will be discussed, see the General Index.

5055-81 N. 1. *Hydrophilum* and *Agathidium* 10000

FRANK A. VAN DUSEN, Review of *Robert and Frances Youngblood: The Love Story Behind the Legend*, Feb. 2, 1983.

En 1981, il a été suggéré d'appliquer la thérapie  
Par 1, 6, 7  
1, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 8

Paris le 24 Mars 1892

MEMPHIS, TENN., May 1 (AP) — A group of 100 people, including 10 ministers, gathered in the city today to demand that the federal government take action to end the violence in the city.

1895. See *FABUD*, 5, (1895d)

(1940) See FARMER, S. (1940d)

UNANIMEMENT. — Le 1<sup>er</sup> jour et du matin de ce jour me

13, 15, 16.

Page 123

CAKKE, Albin. "A Review of Peter and Paul's Letter den-  
ying the Messianic Character of the Son of David." *ibid.* 17  
+25, (xv).

1. a Review of Budget and Finance Statistics of the Region  
19-401. (xv)

London (91, 18).

De plus, il résulte de la proposition 1.1 que, si  $\mathcal{F}$  est une famille de  $\mathcal{F}_n$  et si  $\mathcal{F}$  est majorée par une distribution  $\mu$  de  $\mathcal{F}_n$ , alors  $\mathcal{F}$  est majorée par  $\mu$  dans  $\mathcal{F}_n$ .

*Erythronium*, Vienna, (193, 195, 241)

*Int. Z. Psychoan.*, 7, 33, (93)



- [illegible]

- From 'On Psychotherapy', *C.P.* 1, 24; *Standard Ed.* 7, 257  
 aus 'Der Arzt und seine Beziehung zum Unbewussten', Vienna  
*G.S.*, 9, 5; *G.W.*, 6, (xxiv, xxvii)  
 [From 'Jokes and their Relation to the Unconscious', *Standard Ed.*,  
 8]  
 aus 'Zwei Abhandlungen zur Sexualtheorie', Vienna *G.S.* 5, 3  
*G.W.*, 5, 29, (xxvii, 21, 183)  
 with Sigmund Freud on the *Theory of Sexuality*, London, 1949  
*Standard Ed.*, 7, 125.]  
 aus 'Die hysterischen hysterischen Analyse', *G.S.* 8, 3; *G.W.* 5,  
 163, (xxx, 166, 247, 302, 310)  
 from 'Description of an Analysis of a Case of Hysteria', *C.P.*  
 3, 19, *Standard Ed.*, 7, 3.]  
 aus 'Hysterische Erscheinungen und ihre Beziehung zur Sexualität',  
*G.S.*, 5, 246, *G.W.*, 7, 191, (310)  
 from 'Hysterical Phantasies and their Relation to Bi-  
 sexuality', *C.P.* 2, 1, *Standard Ed.* 9]  
 aus 'Ausgewählte psychopathologische Ansätze', *G.S.* 5,  
 255; *G.W.*, 7, 235, (17, 311)  
 From 'Some General Remarks on Hysterical Analysis', *C.P.* 2,  
 100; *Standard Ed.*, 9]  
 aus 'Analyse der Phobie eines fünfjährigen Knaben', *G.S.* 8,  
 129; *G.W.*, 7, 243, (257)  
 From 'Analysis of a Phobia in a Five-Year-Old Boy', *C.P.* 3,  
 149, *Standard Ed.*, 10, 3.]  
 aus 'Der Psychoanalytiker', Vienna *G.S.* 4, 149; *G.W.* 8, 3, (xxv,  
 xxvii, 47, 90, 105, 181, 311)  
 [From 'Five Lectures on Psycho-Analysis', *Am. J. Psychol.*, 21, 190,  
 181; *Standard Ed.*, 11.]  
 aus 'Die psychogene Störung in psychischen Auffas-  
 sungen', *G.S.* 8, 1, *G.W.* 8, 1, 11  
 from 'The Psycho-Analytic View of Psychogenic Disturbance  
 of Vision', *C.P.* 2, 10, *Standard Ed.* 11  
 aus 'Über wider Psychoanalyse', *G.S.* 6, 37; *G.W.* 6, 1, 18,  
 257;  
 From 'What Psycho-Analysis', *C.P.* 2, 297, *Standard Ed.*,  
 11.]  
 aus 'Zur kognitiven Diskussion', *G.S.* 3, 3, 4; *G.W.* 8, 312, 318  
 From 'Contribution to a Discussion of Masturbation',  
*Standard Ed.*, 12]  
 aus 'Erfahrungen und Beispiele aus der analytischen Praxis',  
*Int. J. Psychoanal.* 1, 1-7. Partly reprinted *G.S.* 11, 4-6; *G.W.*,  
 10, 4-6. Partly reprinted in *Die Traumdeutung*, *G.S.* 3, 4-11  
 [1-7 and 19; *G.W.* 2-3 and 28-34; 4 of am. 433-41]  
 [From 'Observations and Examples from Analytical Practice',  
*Standard Ed.* 13-15. Partly also partly incorporated in *The  
 Interpretation of Dreams*, *Standard Ed.* 4, 252 and 5, 419]  
 aus 'Zur Theorie der des Narzissmus', *G.S.* 6, 1-5; *G.W.* 10,  
 1-6, (1-5)

- From: *On Narcissism: an Introduction* (P 4, 30; *Standard Ed.*, 14.)
1914. Zur Geschichte der psychoanalytischen Bewegung (G.S. 4, 41; G.W. 10, 44; xx, xxv, 4, 200.)
- From: *On the History of the Psycho-Analytic Movement* (P 1, 187; *Standard Ed.*, 14.)
1916. Freud and Breuer's case (G.S. 5, 443; G.W. 10, (xix).)
- From: *Latencies and their Variations* (C.P., 4, 60; *Standard Ed.*, 14)
- From: *The Verbalizing* (G.S. 5, 404; G.W. 10, 74.)
- From: *Regression* (P 4, 84; *Standard Ed.*, 14)
- From: *Latency* (G.S. 5, 400; G.W. 10, 4, xx, 45, 194, 212)
- From: *The Libidinality* (P 4, 40; *Standard Ed.*, 14.)
- From: *A Note on "Ernest Jones's 'Problems of the Psycho-analysis', Int. Z. Psychoan., 4, 42. (xiv)*  
[*Transl. Standard Ed.*, 2, xiv.]
- From: *Libidinal Mechanisms* (G.S. 5, 415; G.W. 10, 42, 1.)
- From: *Mourning and Melancholia* (C.P. 4, 1; *Standard Ed.*, 14.)
- From: *Journal de l'Association Psychoanalytique*, 6, 101; G.W., 13, 1, xix-xx, xxi, xxvii, 189, 194,
- From: *Beyond the Pleasure Principle* (London, 1920; *Standard Ed.*, 18, 7.)
- From: *Metapsychologie and Psychoanalyse*, Vienna (G.S. 6, 3; G.W., 13, 73. (271))
- From: *Through Psychology and the Analysis of the Ego* (London, New York, 1924; *Standard Ed.*, 18, 1.)
- From: *Psychoanalysis and Libidinal Theory* (G.S. 11, 201; G.S., 13, 211. (xxvii))
- From: *Two Types of Repression* (Articles) (C.P. 5, 1; *Standard Ed.*, 18, 235.)
- From: *A Short Account of Psycho-Analysis* (published by Psycho-Analysis, Reporting the Hundredth Anniversary of Freud's Birth, Vol. 2 of *These Evening Years*, London and New York; *Standard Ed.*, 19. (xxvii))
- German Text: *Kurzer Abriss der Psychoanalyse* (G.S. 11, 183; G.W. 13, 405; German original first appeared in 1924)
- From: *Nachlass der "Wittgensteins"*, G.S. 6, 4; G.W. 14, 3. (189)
- [From: *A Note upon the "Myra Weiss" Case*, (C.P. 5, 1; *Standard Ed.*, 19)
- From: *Schicksalslehre*, Vienna (G.S. 11, 119; G.W., 14, 1, (xi, xxi, xxv, xxviii, 21, 41, 308,
- [From: *An Autobiographical Study* (London, 1924; *Autobiography*, New York, 1925; *Standard Ed.*, 20.)
- From: *Lord Breuer* (G.S. 11, 1; G.W. 14, 9; xxv)
- From: *Int. J. Psycho-Anal.* 6, 4; *Standard Ed.*, 19

- A. The Nervous System. 11, 12, 13, 14.  
 B. Nervous System. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.

Wesen der Hysterie, *Ber. klin. Wschr.*, 27, 553 191 203, 242 245)

PIRELL, A. 1891 *Leçons cliniques sur l'hystérie et l'hypnotisme*. Paris 77

ROMBERG, M. H. 840) *Lehrbuch der Nervenkrankheiten des Menschen*, Berlin, (220)

SCHOPENHAUER A. 844) *Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung* (2nd ed., Leipzig, (xxii

STRUMPELL, A. VON (1892) *Über die Entstehung und die Heilung von Krankheiten durch Vorstellungen*. Erlangen. (245

1896 Review of Breuer and Freud's *Studien über Hysterie*, *Dtsch. Z. Nervenheilk.*, 8, 159. (xy)

WESTPHAL, C. F. O. 187 'Über Zwangsvorstellungen', *Ber. klin. Wschr.*, 14, 669 and 687 (256)





## LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

- G.S.* = Freud, *Gesammelte Schriften* (12 vols.), Vienna, 1924-34  
*G.W.* = Freud, *Gesammelte Werke* (18 vols.), London, from 1940  
*C.P.* = Freud, *Collected Papers* (5 vols.), London, 1924-50  
*Standard Ed.* = Freud, *Standard Edition* (24 vols.), London from 1953  
*S.A.S.N.* = Freud, *Sammlung kleiner Schriften zur Neurosenlehre* (5 vols.), Vienna, 1906-22  
*S.P.II* = *Selected Papers on Hysteria and Other Psychoneuroses*, New York, 1909-20



## GENERAL INDEX

This index includes the names of dramatic plays, authors. It also includes the names of external authors where no reference is made to the text of specific works. For references to specific technical works, the Bibliography should be consulted. The compilation of the index was undertaken by Mrs. R. S. Langage.

- Abana, 144, 150-3, 166, 176  
 Abbazia, 50, 59, 65-6  
 Abreaction (see also Regression)  
     15, 17, 86, 162, 192, 205, 224, 255  
     origin of term, xxii, 8 n.  
     postponed, 162-4  
     under cathartic therapy, 101, 148, 157-9, 169, 171, 256  
 Absence of mind, 218, 232-4  
 Abner, Anna O. (see also Anna O.)  
     14, 36, 39, 41, 52, 77, 210  
 Abubas, 8, 9, 14, 15, 7  
 Academy (see Academy)  
 Actual neuroses, xxiv, 86, 88 n., 258 n.  
 Adolescence (see also Puberty), 94 n., 134, 210, 240, 244  
 Affect  
     and association of ideas, 165, 201-2, 205, 208-9, 214, 234  
     asthenic, 202  
     conflicting, 115-16  
     conversion of, 146-7, 164-6, 179-5, 188, 203, 211-14, 217, 224-5, 245-7, 285  
     discharge of (see also Abreaction), xviii-xx, 8-9, 15, 42, 10, 201-8, 224-5  
     displacement of, 6, 7 n., 10 n.  
     in hypnoid states, 217-20, 232-8, 256  
     in terms of cerebral excitation, 199-202, 215  
     memory and, 9, 2, 5, 12, 13, 14, 20, 6, 7, 14, 22, 23  
     notes of, xxii, 155, 213-14, 214, 214  
     recollection accompanied by, and disappearance of symptoms, xxi, 6, 221, 224, 232, 255, 256  
     resistance 'robust an idea' of, 279 (6)  
     sexual, 12, 200-1, 234, 245-8  
     sthenic, 201-2  
     strangulated, xviii, xxi, 17, 89-90, 192, 274, 255  
     trauma and, 6, 11-13, 86-90, 128, 211, 213  
 Aggressiveness, 201, 246  
 Agoraphobia, 12 n.  
 Allo-hypnosis, 186, 239  
 Alous, 127-8  
 Amaurosis, 100 n.  
 Amblyopia, 35  
 Amnesia (see also Ectnesia; Paramnesia), xvii, 12, 17, 25, 42, 61 n., 214, 216, 220, 234-6, 255, 268  
 Anacithena, 218  
     hysterical, 4-5, 7, 12, 23, 26, 35, 38, 42, 64, 69, 72, 75-8, 85, 190, 242, 259, 261  
     hemi-, 5, 190, 230, 235, 237-8  
 Analgesia, hysterical, 100 n., 106, 190, 242  
 Analogies  
     building of several storys, 244-5  
     buried city, 139  
     Chinese puzzle, 201  
     cystic system, 134  
     feeling of some business, 20, 21  
     double Bowers (hysterical), 240  
     eggs of the sea-urchin, 4  
     electric lighting system, 133  
     88, 9, 20, 21, 27 n.  
     foreign body in living tissue, 6, 221, 290-1  
     infectious disease, 263-4  
 Knight's move, 289  
 medieval monk and finger of God, 65-6  
 opera prince disguised as beggar, 279  
 pictographic script, 129  
 pulmonary phthisis, 187  
 serial story, 297-8

- Analogies (cont.)**  
 sounding-board and tuning-fork, 237-8  
 stratified structure, 288-95, 298-301  
 surgical operation, 305  
 telephone wire, 193  
 Titans, 229  
 unlocking a door, 283  
 wall, 293  
**Analogy, Möbius' 'inference by',** 85-7  
**Analysis** *see* Psycho-Analysis  
**Anderson, H. M.,** *see* *Index*  
**Anger, I.,** 27, 201, 205, 215, 224, 236, 246  
**Animals, 196** *see* *Index*  
 fear of, 45, 3, 55, 8, 62, 4, 66, 7, 4, 70, 9, 87, 49  
 hallucinations of, 5, 3, 56, 62, 4, 72-4, 78  
**Anna O. F. Schreber, M.D.,** *see* *Index*  
 208, 210, 214 n. 2, 216-19, 225, 229 n. 1, 233-7, 249, 259, 264, 285-6, 288  
**Anniversaries, 163, 164 n.**  
**Anorexia, 4, 23, 26-8, 31, 39, 80-3, 89-90, 212**  
**Antithetic ideas, 91-3, 95**  
**Anxiety, 6, 92, 201, 2, 245-7**  
 as hysterical symptoms, 24-32, 39  
 + 1, 41, 62, 60, 6 n. 1, 87, 3, 134, 210  
 in hypnoid states, 215, 217-19, 235  
 sexual abstinence and, 11, 65 n., 88, 103, 249, 260  
 virginal, 127, 134, 260  
**Anxiety attacks, 27, 136, 127 n. 1, 132**  
**Anxiety hysteria, 237 n.**  
**Anxiety neurosis, xxi, 65 n., 112 n., 136 n., 246, 258-61**  
**Aphasia, 111-12**  
**Arousal, 196**  
**Arthralgia, 190, 241**  
**Associate, compulsion to, 69 n., 96, 302 n. 2, 303-4**  
**Association, free, xviii, 56 n.**  
**Association**  
 ideas excluded from, 11-12, 15, 89, 116, 128, 146, 165-7, 209-210, 214, 216, 269-72, 287  
 in dreams, 193  
 of ideas, xviii, 9, 15, 17, 165, 198, 201, 2, 205, 208-9, 214, 225, 230, 234, 237, 239, 255, 270-2 through simultaneity, 71 n., 15-16, 118-20, 174-9, 208-9  
**Astasia, M.D.,** *see* *Index*  
**Astoria, 241**  
**Atetosis, 49**  
**Attention**  
 concentration of, 190, 195, 214, 219, 230, 241  
 facilitation of, 241  
 of ideas in psychotherapy, 265, 267, 268  
**'Attitudes paranoïques', 13-14**  
**Auditory**  
 disturbances in hysteria, 24, 35-7, 39, 286  
 hallucination, 191  
**Aura, hysterical, 126, 180**  
**Auto-hypnosis (see also Hypnoid states), 7, 11, 29, 39, 47, 44, 139, 186, 213-20, 235-6, 239, 243, 247-8**  
**Axonos, 194 n.**  
**'Belle indifférence' of hysterics, 135**  
**Benedict, M. see also Bibliography, 7 n. 1**  
**Berlin, xiv**  
**Bernheim, H. see also Bibliography, xi-xix, 101, 108-10, 228 n., 208, 307**  
**Binet, A. see also Bibliography, 7 n. 1, 11, 118, 119, 21, 241**  
**Bismarck, 21**  
 'Bismarck of the new age', 117 n.  
**Blasphemy, 11, 110, 111**  
**Boedon, 147, n. 1, 242**  
**Born, Bernhard de, 118**  
 bound and free psychical energy, 20, 1, 20 n., 14 n.  
**Braun, M. see also Bibliography, 11 n.**  
**Braun, Josef (see also Bibliography, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000**  
 and Franz Cécile M., xii, 178, 181 n.  
 and Franz Enghelmann N., 54-5, 65, 77-8, 80, 103  
 and the cathartic method, 48, 89, 256, 265-7, 308

*Brewer, Josef* collaboration with  
*Freud* x xxvii. 11, 4 n. 129,  
 10, 101 n. 194 n., 200 n.  
 11 n. 105

differences with *Freud*, xiv, xxi  
 x, xxv xxvi.

*Freud's* obituary of, xxvii.

*Brücke, Ernst*, xxii

Burying alive, fear of, 88

*Cäcilie M., Frau*, xi n., xii, 5 n. 3,  
 34 n. 1, 69 n. 70 n., 76 n., 103,  
 112, 175-81, 208, 231-2, 238

#### Cases

of 'Dora', xxv, 166 n., 247 n.,  
 302 n. 1

of *Fräulein Mathilde H.*, 163 n.

of *Fräulein Rosalia H.*, 169-73

of 'Little Hans', 257 n.

of 'Katharina', x, xi, xxv, 125-34,  
 225, 260

of *Frau Cäcilie M.*, xi n., xii, 5 n. 3,  
 34 n. 1, 69 n. 70 n., 76 n., 103,  
 112, 175-81, 208, 231-2, 238

of *Frau Emmy von N.*, x, xi, xii,  
 xvii, 3, 48-105, 173, 216, 225,  
 259-60, 284, 307-9

of *Anna O.*, x xi, x, xxv  
 xxviii, 4-5, 7, 9, 21-48, 186,  
 208, 210, 214 n. 2, 216-19, 225,  
 229 n. 1, 233-7, 249, 259, 264,  
 285-6, 289

of *Fräulein Elisabeth von R.*, xii,  
 xxv, 9-10, 91 n. 1, 110 n., 135-  
 161, 164-9, 174-6, 179, 225,  
 260, 296 n.

of *Mrs Lucy R.*, xii, 106-7, 113-  
 124, 133, 145, 260

#### Cases unnamed

a disturbed hypochondriac, 5

car jumping on the street, 213

dizziness in the street, 12 n. 1,  
 127 n. 1

dog phobia, 14

humour in relationship with hysteri-  
 cism, 274-5

humour in trauma, 11

hypnotized umbrella, 11 n.,  
 285

large feet, 93 n. 2

paranormal conscious awareness,  
 244

pious old lady, 273-4

pseudo-petrolia, 11 n. 7

rage against employer, 14

self-inflicted injuries, 249

sister's insanity, 275-6

theosophist symbols, 277-8

*Ursula von N.*, 273

Catharsis, xxii, 8 n.

Cathartic method (*see also* Hypnosis  
 in cathartic therapy; Pressure  
 technique) therapeutic technique

*Brewer's* use of, 48, 11, 20, 21, 7,  
 309

*Freud's* use of, xi, xii n. 2, 103 n.

relation to psycho-analysis, xvi,  
 xxvi-xxviii, xxx.

therapeutic value of, xix, 74 n. 2,  
 101, 108-9, 251-7, 283 n.,  
 304-5

Cathexis, xxii-xxv, 89

Censorship, 269, 282

Cephalalgia adolescentium, 94 n.

Character change of, 7, 8, 11,  
 163 n.

*Charcot, J.-M.* (*see also* Bibliography),  
 xi, xiii, xiii, 13-17, 42, 76 n.,  
 94 n., 134, 135 n., 213, 237, 260

Chemical factors, xxi, xxiv, 199-  
 200

Childhood impressions as source of  
 hysterical symptoms, xi, 4

'Chimney-sweeping', 90, 265

Chronological order

of development of symptoms,  
 124

of patient's communications, 35-  
 37, 75 n. 1, 153, 172 n., 288

Circulatory system, 187, 196, 198,  
 203, 241, 248 n. 1

Cleavage of consciousness, 45 n.

Clonic spasms, 14, 87, 177

*Cotinus interruptus*, 246

Cold, feeling of, as hysterical  
 symptom, 50, 55, 71, 75-6, 147

'Complex' (*Jessel*), 231

Compulsion

to associate, 69 n., 96, 302 n.  
 303-4

to repeat, xxi, 105 n.

Condition *secunda* *see also* 'Absence',  
*Double conscience*, Splitting of the  
 mind), 15-16, 31-4, 37-8,  
 42-7, 238

Confusional states, 78, 80, 91, 94-6,  
 248, 264

- Canonicism, false, 67 n., 70 n., 294.  
     n. 2, 3  
 Conscience, 210, 244  
 Conscientiousness, pathological, 244  
 Consciousness  
     admissibility to, 223-5, 225 n.,  
         228-31, 234, 237, 249, 268-9  
     nature of, 227-8, 300  
     'official' (*Charvat*), 76 n.  
     restricted field of, in hysteria, 231  
     'vacancy of', 215  
 Constancy, principle of, xiv, xix-  
     xiv, 197-200-202  
 Contracture, hysterical, 4, 22-6,  
     30-1, 35, 39, 42, 44, 169,  
     214 n. 2, 217, 226-7, 233, 296  
 Conversion, hysterical (*see also*  
     Ideogenic phenomena)  
     and hypnoid states, 217-18, 220,  
         236, 250  
     and incubation period, 134, 213  
     and summation of traumas, 173-  
         175, 212-13  
     defence by, 115, 122-4, 147,  
         164-7, 236, 269, 285  
     instances of, 86, 116-17, 123-4,  
         131, 134, 147-8, 150-1, 157,  
         168-9, 279  
     of effect, 146-7, 164-6, 173-5,  
         188, 203, 211-14, 217, 224-5,  
         245-7, 265  
     of actual ideas, 245  
     origin of term, xxi, 206 n.  
     theory of, xxii-xxvi, 86, 95, 122,  
         203-14, 217, 224, 245-7, 265  
 Conversion hysteria, 257 n.  
 Convulsions, hysterical, 4-5  
 Counter-will (*see also* Authentic  
     ideas), 5, 92  
 Cramps of neck, 52, 70-1, 75-7, 83,  
     76-7  
 Creative artistic activity, 207, 218  
 Criticism  
     absence of, in hypnoid states,  
         216-17  
     and suggestibility, 238-9  
     renunciation of, by patient, 111  
         153, 270, 271 n. 2, 279  
 Day-dreaming, 11, 13, 22, 41-2,  
     44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51,  
     52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,  
     60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67,  
     68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75,  
     76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83,  
     84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91,  
     92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99,  
     100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105,  
     106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111,  
     112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117,  
     118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123,  
     124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129,  
     130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135,  
     136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141,  
     142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147,  
     148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153,  
     154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159,  
     160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165,  
     166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171,  
     172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177,  
     178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183,  
     184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189,  
     190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195,  
     196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201,  
     202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207,  
     208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213,  
     214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219,  
     220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225,  
     226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231,  
     232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237,  
     238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243,  
     244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249,  
     250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255,  
     256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261,  
     262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267,  
     268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273,  
     274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279,  
     280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285,  
     286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291,  
     292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297,  
     298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303,  
     304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309,  
     310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315,  
     316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321,  
     322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327,  
     328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333,  
     334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339,  
     340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345,  
     346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351,  
     352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357,  
     358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363,  
     364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369,  
     370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375,  
     376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381,  
     382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387,  
     388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393,  
     394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399,  
     400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405,  
     406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411,  
     412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417,  
     418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423,  
     424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429,  
     430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435,  
     436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441,  
     442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447,  
     448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453,  
     454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459,  
     460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465,  
     466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471,  
     472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477,  
     478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483,  
     484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489,  
     490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495,  
     496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501,  
     502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507,  
     508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513,  
     514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519,  
     520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525,  
     526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531,  
     532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537,  
     538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543,  
     544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549,  
     550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555,  
     556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561,  
     562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567,  
     568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573,  
     574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579,  
     580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585,  
     586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591,  
     592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597,  
     598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603,  
     604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609,  
     610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615,  
     616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621,  
     622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627,  
     628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633,  
     634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639,  
     640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645,  
     646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651,  
     652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657,  
     658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663,  
     664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669,  
     670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675,  
     676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681,  
     682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687,  
     688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693,  
     694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699,  
     700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705,  
     706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711,  
     712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717,  
     718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723,  
     724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729,  
     730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735,  
     736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741,  
     742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747,  
     748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753,  
     754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759,  
     760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765,  
     766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771,  
     772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777,  
     778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783,  
     784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789,  
     790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795,  
     796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801,  
     802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807,  
     808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813,  
     814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819,  
     820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825,  
     826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831,  
     832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837,  
     838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843,  
     844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849,  
     850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855,  
     856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861,  
     862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867,  
     868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873,  
     874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879,  
     880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885,  
     886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891,  
     892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897,  
     898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903,  
     904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909,  
     910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915,  
     916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921,  
     922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927,  
     928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933,  
     934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939,  
     940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945,  
     946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951,  
     952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957,  
     958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963,  
     964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969,  
     970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975,  
     976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981,  
     982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987,  
     988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993,  
     994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999,  
     1000  
 Day's residues, 69 n.  
 'Dead' fingers, 24.  
 Deafness, hysterical, 24, 35-7, 39, 286  
 Death, fear of, 52, 55, 112 n.  
 Defence (*see also* Repression)  
     against sexuality, 247  
     amnesia as, 216  
     conversion as, 116, 122-4, 147,  
         164-7, 236, 269, 285  
     ego and, 264, 269, 278  
     resistance as, 278-83  
     splitting of the mind as, 166,  
         235-6  
     theory of, xxi, xxiv, xxv, xxvii,  
         xxix, 10 n., 214, 205-6  
     used as equivalent to repression,  
         10 n.  
 Defence hysteria, 167, 285-7  
 Degeneracy, 87, 104, 161, 243,  
     258-9, 214  
 Delbaur, J. R. L. (*see also* Eubuo-  
     graphy), 7 n. 1, 101  
*Delus amandus*, 177  
 Delirium, hysterical, 11, 13, 49 n. 3,  
     52, 52 n., 71 n., 73, 76, 85,  
     116, 216, 240-50  
     n. 1, 2  
 Dementia praecox, 95 n.  
 Depression, neurotic (*see also* Melan-  
     cholia), 68 n., 71, 78, 81, 87,  
     90, 92, 93 n., 106-7, 118, 161,  
     163 n., 210  
 Devil, possession by, 250  
 Diagnosis of hysteria, 85-6, 100 n.,  
     136, 244, 256-61, 291  
 Digestive system, 203  
 Dignity, 11, 13, 49 n. 3, 52, 52 n.,  
     71 n., 73, 76, 85, 116, 216,  
     240-50  
 Displacement  
     of sum of excitation, xxii  
 Dispositional hysteria, 12-13, 17,  
     102, 122, 144, 215, 231, 240-9,  
     254  
 Dissociation (*see* Splitting of the  
     Mind)  
     consciousness as hysterical symptom,  
         11, 13, 49 n. 3, 52, 52 n.,  
         71 n., 73, 76, 85, 116, 216,  
         240-50  
     'Dora', xxv, 166 n., 247 n., 302 n. 1  
     Double conscience (*see also* 'Authentic'  
         Condition seconds, Splitting of the  
         mind), 11, 13, 49 n. 3, 52, 52 n.,  
         71 n., 73, 76, 85, 116, 216,  
         240-50  
     Thread (*see also* Expectation), 42,  
         224-5  
 Dream  
     of chair turning to snakes, 62

## Dream (cont.)—

- of laying out corpses, 74
- of monster with a vulture's beak, 72
- of walking on leeches, 74

Dream-interpretation, xviii, 70 n.

## Dreams

- compared to neurotic symptoms, 45, 191
- compulsion to associate, and, 69 n., 96
- contradictory character of, 69 n.
- of dead persons, 75
- of physical pain, 789
- sensory stimuli and, 192-3
- symbolism in, 5
- 'we are all insane in', 13

Drug-addiction, 200, 249

Dumbness, hysterical, 25

Dynamic view of mental processes, 11

Dyspnoea, 125-6, 128, 130, 199, 201

Ecmnesia (*see also* Amnesia; *Délire émnésique*), 177 n.

## Ego

- double, 234
- tearing off of incompatible ideas by, xviii-xix, 116, 122-4, 128, 133-4, 156-8, 269, 285
- 'ignorance' of, 113
- in hysteria, according to Janet, 104
- overwhelming of, 263-4
- primary, 92
- re-union of, to pathogenic material, 218-9, 278, 285-7, 290-299

Ejaculation praecox, 246

Electro-therapy, xi, 138

Elisabeth von R., *Fräulein*, xii, xxv, 9-10, 91 n. 1, 110 n., 135-61, 164-9, 174-6, 178, 225, 260, 276

Emmy von N., *Frau*, x, xii, xvii, 5, 48, 105, 179, 216, 223, 259-260, 284, 307-9

Energy, psychical (*see also* Cathexis) 'bound' and 'free', xxi, xxvi, 49 n.

Epilepsy, 4, 91 n. 1, 6 n., 105, 244

Epileptoid convulsions, 45, 131+

Erection, 187

Eros, 246

Erythema, 188-90

Etna, 229

Euphoria (*see also* Manic states), 23-4, 26, 28, 30

Excitability, abnormal, in hysteria, 191, 203, 230-1, 237, 240-5, 248

## Lacination

and dispositional hysteria, 240-2, 244

and hypnoid states, 27-18

and hysterical conversion, 86, 116, 122-3, 203-14, 224

intra-cerebral, xxiv, 185, 192-207, 218, 224, 228

sums of, xix-xxi, xxiii, xxvii

'Excitement' and 'incitement', 197-198

Expectation (*see also* Dread), 81, 92, 194-5, 198, 258, 260, 295

Facilitation, 195-6, 203, 206-9, 214, 241

of attention (*Emar*), 195, 241

Famung fits, hysterical, 27, 37, 52, 100 n., 112 n., 127 n. 1, 169 n., 226, 241

False connections, 67 n.-70 n., 294, 302-3

Fatigue, 194, 201, 204, 250

hysterical, 104-6, 135, 155, 218

Fest (*Goths*), 87 n., 199 n., 192 n. 2, 229 n. 2

Fear (*see also* Anxiety; Flight; Phobias)

of animals, 14, 51-3, 55-8, 62-4, 66, 72-4, 78-9, 87, 99

of being buried alive, 88

of being ill, 243, 258

of death, 52, 55, 112 n.

of dogs, 79, 87

of human beings, 116, 117 n. 1, 166, 187-8

of lifts, 64-7, 72

of railway-journeys, 84

of Red Indians, 53-4

of snakes, 24, 36, 62, 87, 186, 208, 214 n. 2, 217

of someone standing behind, 65, 88, 126

of surprise, 59, 63, 87

of thunderstorms, 58, 75, 87

of witches, 76 n.

of worms, 73-4



- Farmer, G. T.*, xxi. n.
- Feeble-mindedness and hysteria, 24, 3, 238-40, 265
- Fliess, Wilhelm*, xi, xii, xv, xxi, xxvi, xxvii, 110 n., 122 n., 127 n. 1, 188 n., 307-8
- Fogs, fear of, 73, 87
- Forgetting (*see also* Memory) Wearing away, 206, 212  
 motives of, 16, 17, 11, 116-17, 269  
 only apparently successful, 109, 11, 12, 268, 271, 2, 287
- Frankfurter Zeitung*, 51, 2
- Franklin*, 127, 10
- Free association, xviii, 56 n.
- Fright (*see also* Fear)  
 and aetiology of hysteria, 5-6, 11, 35-7, 93, 208, 212-13, 225-6, 246, 7  
 and expectation, 198  
 hypnoid, 213, 219-20, 235  
 relation to association, 9, 20, 2
- Gastain, 142, 151-2, 155-6, 165, 168
- Gastric pain, hysterical, 53, 4, 52, 4, 81, 2
- General paralysis of the insane, 223
- Goethe*, 87, 139 n., 192 n. 2, 217, 229 n. 2
- Granada, xv
- Guilt, sense of (*see* Self-reproach)
- Hallucination, hysterical, 4, 6-7, 13, 208, 236-7, 250  
 and perception compared, 188, 203  
 auditory, 191  
 in case of 'Katharsis', 126, 128, 132, 3  
 in case of *Frau Cecilia M.*, 231  
 in case of *Frau Emmy von N.*, 49, 85, 96  
 in case of *Anna O.*, 22, 24, 27-31, 33, 35, 40, 45, 214 n. 2  
 in case of *Fräulein Elisabeth von R.*, 177, 181 n.  
 negative, 26-7, 31, 42  
 of animals, 51, 3, 56, 52, 4, 72-4, 78  
 of pain, 188-90  
 olfactory, 106-7, 114-16, 118-22  
 retrogressive character of, xxiii, 189  
 unconscious meaning of, 237  
 visual, 4, 24, 27, 3, 37, 9, 53, 56, 58, 64 n., 66, 72, 4, 126, 128, 112, 3, 214 n. 2
- Habit, nativity  
 confusion, 8, 248  
 suggestibility, 239  
 vividness of memories, 9
- 'Hans, Little', 257 n.
- Haller, Bishop*, 73
- Headache, as hysterical symptom, 23, 302
- Hearing, disturbances of (*see* Auditory)
- Helmholtz, H.*, xxi
- Hemi-anaesthesia, 5, 190, 230, 235, 237-8
- Hereditary factors, 12, 17, 21, 83, 102, 104, 122, 161
- Hebe Tauern, 125
- Homosexuality, 2, 112
- Horne*, 234
- Hunger, 199, 200, 215
- Hydrotherapy, xi, 50, 1, 67 n., 118, 142
- Hypnaesthesia  
 hysterical, 258  
 of expectation, 98
- Hypaesthesia *see also* Pain, hysterical, 135-8, 190, 241
- Hypnoid  
 fright, 215, 2, 9, 30, 235  
 hysteria, 10 n., 285, 7  
 states (*see also* Auto-hypnosis)  
 splitting of the mind, xiv, xviii, xxii, xxvi, 11, 13, 15, 1, 23-35, 128, 214-204, 234-50, 285-6
- Hypnosis  
 allo-, 186, 239  
 auto-, 7, 11, 29, 39, 42, 44, 139, 186, 215-20, 235-6, 239, 243, 247, 8  
*Delbeuf* and, 7 n. 1, 101  
 in cathartic therapy, xi-xii, xvii, 3, 9-14, 48, 67 n., 79-80, 100 n., 101, 110 n., 237, 239, 255-6, 271, 283-5  
 in relation to hypnoid states, 215-20, 248, 248 n.  
 revival of memories under, 3, 9-10, 44, 90, 97-101, 108-9, 267, 284



**Hypnosis (cont.)—**

susceptibility to, 107-10, 113,  
145, 256, 267-8  
without curative effects, 296

Hypnotic suggestion, *id.* xvi-xviii,  
13, 17, 22, 29-80, 94, 100 n.,  
101, 255, 267-8

auto-, 186, 239

auto-, 186, 215-16, 239, 243,  
247-8

post-, 67 n., 84-5, 98-9, 249

Hypochondria, 136 n., 243, 248

**Hysteria**

anxiety-, 257 n.

conversion-, 257 n.

defence-, 167, 285-7

derivation of word, 247

diagnosis of, 85-6, 100 n., 136,  
244, 256-61, 271

dispositional, 12-13, 17, 102, 122,  
144, 215, 231, 240-9, 264

hypnoid, 167 n., 285-7

'major', 216, 227, 236, 248-9

male, 236

malicious, 243

monosymptomatic, 93, 145-50,  
264, 267-8

psychically acquired, 12-13, 22,  
123, 139

retention-, 162, 169-73, 211,  
285-7

sexual aetiology of, xxv-xxix,  
xxx, 103, 133-4, 164, 234,  
244-9, 257-61, 274

sick-nursing and the aetiology of  
161-5, 168, 174-5, 218-19, 234,  
248

traumatic, 4-5, 14, 42, 209, 213,  
220, 247, 281

**Hysterical**

attacks, xiv, 4, 13-17, 96, 107,  
126, 172, 177-8, 205, 228-9,  
237, 248-9, 259, 262, 273-4

aura, 126, 180

conversion, *see* Conversion,  
counter-will, 5, 92

psychoses, 9, 19, 22, 45-7, 69 n.,  
96, 236, 248-9, 263-4

remembrance, xiv, 7, 221

sleep, 1+

stigmata, 15, 38, 242, 244-5, 256,  
265

Hysterical symptoms (*see also*  
Abasia Abulia, Amaurosis,

Analyptopia, Amnesia, Anaes-  
thesia, Anaesthesia, Anorexia,  
Anxiety, Aphasia, Arthralgia,  
Asama, Asthma, Asthenia,  
*Attitudes passionnelles* Anxiety,  
disturbances Cephalalgia ado-  
lescentium Clonic spasms  
Cold, feeling of, Con-  
tractions Convulsions, Deafness,  
*Délinquance*; Delirium; De-  
pression Diplopia Dizziness,  
Dyspnoea Dyspnoea, Ec-  
mnesia, Epileptoid convulsions,  
Erythema, Euphoria, Fainting  
fits, Fatigue; Gastric pain,  
Hallucination; Headache,  
Hemi-anesthesia, Hyper-  
aesthesia; Hyperalgesia, *Ideas*  
*fixes*; Insomnia; Macropsia  
Migraine; Neck-cramps, Neu-  
ralgia, Ovarian neuralgia,  
Palpitations; Paraesthesia,  
Paralysis, Paramnesia; Para-  
phasia, Pareis; *Petit-mal*,  
Pseudo-oncophila Pseudo-  
peritonitis, Smell, disturbances  
of, Spasms; Speech, distur-  
bances of; Squint; Stammer,  
Stupor; Tears; Throat con-  
striction; Tic, Tremor, *Tum*  
*serenos*; Twitching; Vision, dis-  
turbance of, Vomiting, Walk-  
ing, disturbances of *Loupsia*  
as a migratory phenomena (*see also*  
Conversion), 186-91, 201, 205-  
216, 220-1, 224-5, 227, 229,  
237, 244, 261

as a generic symbol, xvii, 5,  
55 n., 62 n., 71 n., 96, 3, 45,  
106, 131, 44, 5, 172-8  
2, 3, 29, 7

curability of, xiv, 7 n., 7, 41,  
114, 144, 60, 261-6, 296,  
299

disappear when recollection is  
accompanied by affect, xix,  
6, 221, 224, 232, 255, 283

joining in the conversation, 37,  
148, 296-7

over determination of, 212-13,  
263, 287-8, 296

precipitating cause of, 3-6, 7 n., 1,  
15, 34-7, 43, 52, 58 n., 102-3,  
105, 138, 149, 216, 261



**Mnemonic symbols**

hysterical symptoms as, xviii, 5,  
55 n., 62 n. 2, 71 n., 90-3, 95,  
106-7, 133, 144, 152-3, 172-3,  
216, 245-7

on activity, 14-16, 18-20

simultaneous sensation as, 71 n.,  
115-16, 118-20, 174-9, 208-9

verbal, 178-81, 216, 275-6

visual, 133, 277-8, 280-2, 295

*Mosbier, P. J.*, *see also* Bibliography),  
7 n. 3-8 n., 186-8, 190-1, 215,  
243, 248 n. 1

'Molecules, instability of', 19, n.,  
242 n.

Monosymptomatic hysteria, 93  
149-50, 264, 287-8

Morality, 210, 245

Morphine, withdrawal of, and  
hysteria, 249

Motor activity, 13-15, 91, 93, 94  
195-7, 200-2, 204-8, 223, 241  
245, 250

Mourning, 162

Nancy, xii, 108

Narcosis, 200, 249

Nausea

caused by visual impressions,  
210 n. 2

hysterical (*see also* Vomiting,  
hysterical), 4, 210, 295

Neck-cramps, 52, 70-1, 75-7, 83,  
96-7

Neuralgia, 190

hysterical, 4-7, 35, 176-9, 188,  
208, 231, 241, 275-8

ovarian, 86, 190, 226, 236, 241

Neurasthenia, xxiv, 85, 136-7,  
148 n., 257-60

Neurology, mental events in rela-  
tion to, x, xxii-xxv, 191-207,  
218, 220-1, 241-3

Neurone theory, xxxi-xxxv, 197 n.

Neuroses (*see also* Actual neuroses,  
Anxiety neuroses, Mixed neu-  
roses, Obsessional neuroses,  
'Traumatic neuroses')

abreaction and the theory of  
92

over determination in (*see also*  
Over determination), 263

actual aetiology of, x, xvi-  
xxvii, 200, 246, 256-61, 274

Nucleus of pathogenic material, in  
hysteria, 123, 288-92, 295, 299,  
300

Nurs, hysterical, delirium, 11, 249

Nursing, *see* Sick-nursing.

**Obsessional**

cleanliness, 245 n.

ideas, xxiv, 69 n., 122 n., 256-8,  
275-6, 280

neurosis, 257-9

Oedipus complex, xviii

**Factory**

disturbances in hysteria, 96-7  
114-6, 118-20

sensory status, 96

Organic disease in relation to  
hysteria, *see also* Rheumatism.  
Rheumatism, 95 n. 1, 96, 176-7,  
147, 174-204, 207-8, 241-2  
273

Orgasm, 200-248

Ovarian neuralgia, 86, 190, 226,  
246, 241

Over determination of symptoms,  
173-4, 212-13, 263, 287-8, 290

Pain as hysterical symptom, *see also*

Arthralgia, Cephalgia, Gas-  
tric pain, Hyperalgesia, Mi-  
graine, Neuralgia, Ovarian  
neuralgia, 55-6, 61, 60-73,  
75-6, 90, 100 n., 74-7  
179-80, 188-90, 226, 241, 245,  
296

and organic pain, 71 n., 90-1,  
137-8, 147, 168, 174-6, 188-  
190

Pain, organic, *see also* Rheumatism  
6-90, 189-90, 202

referred, 189-90, 242

Palpitations, 203-220-24.

Paracathexis, hysterical, 169-70

**Paralysis**

general, of the insane, 223

hysterical, 4, 7, 17, 22, 31, 36, 38,  
42, 44, 64, 69, 89-90, 153,  
163 n., 186, 191, 216, 284

Paramnesia, 66, 67 n., 80

Paranoia, 93, 122 n.

Paraphasia, hysterical, 25, 29, 42

Paresis (*see* Paralysis)

Paris, xi, 308

*Pavor nocturnus*, 21.

- Perception  
   and hallucination, *xxvii*, 188-9, 203  
   and memory, *xxvii*, 188  
   and the sexual instinct, 187, 201  
   in hysterics, 230, 250  
   in sleep and waking life, 193  
 Perversion, 246, 258-9  
*Petit mal*, 4  
 Phantasies, *xx*  
 Phobias (*see also* Anxiety; Fear), 87-9, 258, 260, 275  
 Physical basis for mental phenomena (*see also* Neurology; Neurones), *xx*, *xxv*  
*Picture-book without Pictures* (by Hans Andersen), 29  
 Pleasure principle, *xxi*, 223-4  
 Post-hypnotic suggestion, 67 *n.*, 84-85, 98-9, 249  
 Premonitions, 11 *n.*, 76 *n.*  
 Pressure technique, *xvii*, *xxi*, 109-111, 113 *n.*, 145, 153-4, 270-9, 281, 283, 285 *n.* 1, 292-5, 297, 301-4  
 Primal scene (*see also* Sexual inter-  
   mittence between adults), *x*, *n.* 1  
 Primary ego (*Janet*), 12  
 Primary process, *xviii*, *xxv*, *xxv*  
   14 *n.*  
 'Private theatre' of Anna O., 22, 41, 2-8, 233  
 Problems, solving of 209  
 Protective formulas, 90, 49 and *n.*  
   51, 56-7, 78, 91, 94-5  
 Pseudo-encephalitis, hysterical, 236  
 Pseudo-peritonitis, hysterical, 226,  
   228  
 Psychical energy (*see* Energy,  
   psychical)  
 'Psychical inefficiency' (*Janet*), 104,  
   230-1  
 Psycho-analysis  
   attacked by *Janet*, *xii* *n.* 2  
   cathartic method develops into,  
   *xvi*, *xvii*, *xxv*, *xxv*  
   use of term, 48 *n.*  
 Psycho-analytic technique (*see*  
   Therapeutic technique)  
 Psychoses (*see also* Dementia Prae-  
   cox; Paranoia), 21, 83, 161  
   hysterical, 9, 13, 22, 45-7, 69 *n.*,  
   96, 236, 248-9, 263-4  
 Puberty, 200, 204, 240, 244-5  
 Quantity, *xxviii-iv*, 86, 196, 203, 241,  
   270  
 Railway  
   aident as trauma 2-3  
   journeys, fear of, 84  
*Raibier, die* (by Schiller), 100 *n.*  
 Red Indians, fear of, 53-4  
 Reflex  
   *n.* *n.* *xvii*, *n.* 148, 201, 215-4  
   2-4 *n.* *n.* 4  
   the use of hysteria 242-250  
 Religious doubt, 1  
 Repeat compulsion to, *xx*, 10 *n.*  
 Repression  
   and aetiology of hysteria, *xxv*,  
   10, 115, 122-3, 146, 157, 164,  
   167, 235, 285  
   sexual, *xxix*, 245-9  
   theory of, *xx-xxi*, 10 *n.* 1, 57 *n.* 2,  
   214, 268-9  
   used as equivalent to defence,  
   10 *n.*  
 Resistance  
   principle of least, 208  
   to hypnosis, 147-3, 144, 147,  
   256, 267-8  
   to new ideas, 239, 269  
   to treatment, *xvii*, *xxv*, 23, 54,  
   157, 166, 268-70, 273-5, 278,  
   287, 289-96, 301-3  
 Retention  
   hysteria, 162, 169-73, 211, 285-7  
   phenomena of, 102, 162, 169-73,  
   211  
 Retrogressive nature of hallucina-  
   tion, *xxvii*, 189  
 Revenge, 8, 67 *n.*, 205 *n.*, 207  
 Reverie (*see* Day-dreaming)  
 Reversal of chronological order  
   in development of symptoms,  
   124  
   in patients with hysterical blindness,  
   7 *n.* 1, 7 *n.* 248  
 Rheumatism and hysteria, *n.*,  
   *n.* 4 *n.* 1, 157-8, 164, 166,  
   164-6  
 Rhinitis, 106-7, 116, 118, 121  
*Robert, W.*, 70 *n.*  
 Roman catacombs, 98  
 Roman Catholic confessionals, 2-1  
 Rome, 66, 169 *n.*  
*Rosina, H.*, *Fräulein* 169-73  
 Rügen, 65, 72-3, 87

- St. Petersburg, 74  
 San Domingo, 68 n., 90  
 Schaffberg, 93 n.  
 Schaffer, F., 100 n., 101 n.  
 Schermer, O., 101 n., 102 n.  
 Secondary process, xviii, xxv.  
 Seduction (see also Trauma, sexual),  
 130-2, 134 n. 2, 172, 213  
 Self-consciousness, 101 n., 102 n.  
 Self-reproach, 46, 65, 70 n., 77, 164,  
 179, 228-9, 243, 269, 278  
 Sensory stimuli, 187-8, 193, 196-  
 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204  
 Sigmund, 101 n.  
 Sex  
 abstinence and neurotic anxiety,  
 11, 65 n., 88, 103, 249, 260  
 affect, 12, 200-1, 234, 245-8  
 aetiology of hysteria, xxv-xxvii,  
 xxix, xxxi, 109, 133-4, 164,  
 234, 244-9, 257-62, 274  
 aetiology of neuroses, xx, xxvi,  
 xxviii, 200, 246, 256-62, 274  
 curiosity in adolescents, 134, 245  
 excitation, 200-1, 210, 240,  
 245-6  
 instinct, xx, xxvi, 103, 200-1  
 intercourse between adults, cause  
 of anxiety in children, 127 n. 1,  
 128, 131, 134  
 repression, 245-9  
 trauma, 79, 127-34, 172-3, 211  
 240, 241, 242, 243, 244  
 Shakespeare, 26, 245 n., 250-1  
 Shame, 6, 191, 269  
 Sick-nursing and aetiology of hys-  
 teria, 161-5, 168, 174-5, 218-  
 219, 234, 248  
 Simultaneity, association through,  
 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120,  
 121, 122  
 Sisyphus, 263  
 Sleep, 192-6, 239  
 as hysterical symptom, 14  
 Smell, sense of  
 and memory, 114-16, 118-21  
 disturbances of, in hysteria, 106-  
 107, 114-16, 118-22  
 Snakes, fear of, 24, 38, 62, 87, 186,  
 208, 214 n. 2, 217  
 Sneezing, 206-7  
 Society for Psychological Research, xv  
 Somatic amorphance, 166 n.  
 Spasms, hysterical (see also Con-  
 tracture; Tic), 7, 14, 71 n., 87,  
 177  
 Speech  
 and relief of tension, 211  
 figures of 228  
 hysterical disturbances of (see also  
 Phobias; Stammering),  
 25-6, 35, 39-40, 42, 48-9,  
 53-8, 61, 63-4, 66, 71, 74 n. 2,  
 78, 80, 87, 91, 6, 235  
 Splitting of the mind (see also  
 Absence; Condition anomic;  
 Double consciousness), xv, xviii, 11-  
 12, 23-4, 33-4, 37-47, 67 n.,  
 69 n., 104, 123-4, 133-4, 166-8,  
 216-17, 220-1, 225-31, 233-9,  
 249-50  
 Janet's view of, 230-1  
 Squint, 22-3, 24, 25, 26, 27  
 Stammer, 49, 54, 57-8, 61, 72, 74,  
 78-9, 91, 93, 95-6  
 Stigmata, hysterical (see also Hys-  
 terical symptoms), 15, 88, 242,  
 244-5, 256, 265  
 Stimuli, sensory (see Sensory stimuli)  
 Strangers, fear of, 63, 87-8  
 Strümpell, A. von (see also Biblio-  
 graphy) 7 n. 3-8 n.  
 Stupor, hysterical, 274  
 'Subconscious', 45 n., 69 n., 222-3,  
 225-9, 231, 235  
 Freud's rejection of term, 45 n.  
 Suggestibility  
 hallucinatory, 239  
 of hysteria, 238-9, 247-8, 250  
 Suggestion  
 and hysteria, 238-9, 247-8, 250  
 and memory, 114-16, 118-21  
 and the unconscious, 238-9, 247-8,  
 250  
 hypnotic, x, xvii-xviii, 13, 17, 77,  
 79-80, 99, 100 n., 101, 255, 307-8  
 post-hypnotic, 67 n., 84-5, 98-9,  
 249  
 Suicidal impulse, 28  
 Superstitious beliefs, 76 n., 250  
 Supervalent ideas, 247  
 Surprise, fear of, 59, 65, 87-8, 126  
 Symbolism  
 in dreams, 5  
 unconscious, 238-9  
 verbal, 209, 216  
 Symbols, hysterical symptoms as  
 (see Mnemonic symbols)

- Verbal symbolization, 'standing alone', 152  
 'women dating from the last century', 52 n. 1, 97
- Vienna, x-xi, xiv-xv, 27-8, 31-2, 38, 40, 50, 77-8, 84-5, 100 n., 136, 111 n., 156, 159-60, 171, 173, 108
- Virginal anxiety, 127, 134, 266
- Vision, disturbances of, in hysteria (*see also* Amaurosis; Amblyopia, Diplopia, Macropsia. *See also* 4-5, 22-4, 26, 33, 35, 38-40, 100 n., 112)
- Visual  
 hallucination, 4, 24, 27, 35, 37-9, 53, 56, 58, 64 n., 66, 72-4, 126, 128, 132-3, 244 n. 2  
 impressions cause nausea, 210 n. 2  
 memory, vividness of, in hysteria, 9-11, 53-5, 119, 163, 280  
 masonic symbols, 133, 277-8, 280-2, 299  
 sensory stimuli, 240 n. 2
- Vomiting  
 hysterical, 4-5, 129, 131-2, 210, 212, 224, 296-7  
 in pregnancy 242
- Waking, 196
- Waking life compared to sleep, 192-6
- Walking, disturbances of, in hysteria, 100 n., 135, 139, 141-2, 144, 151, 179
- 'Wearing away' of ideas, xviii, 8-9, 10-11, 205, 213-14, 220, 230
- Weir. Medical treatment of hysteria, xi, 267
- Wernicke, K., 247 n.
- Wine. *See also* Abulia. Counter-wine, 10 n., 77, 157, 239, 240, 250, 271
- William I, Emperor of Germany, 202
- Wish, unconscious, 302-4
- Witches, fear of, 76 n.
- Worms, fear of, 73-4
- Zoöpsia (*see also* Hallucinations, animal), 62-3



- Symptoms, hysterical (*see* Hysterical Symptoms),
- Tabes, 243
- Tedium vitae (*see also* Depression, Melancholia), 163 n.
- Taylor, Bayard, 87 n.
- Tears, 8, 201, 220  
hysterical, 70, 162-3, 163 n., 221
- Technique, therapeutic (*see* Therapeutic technique)
- Telepathy, 271 n
- Temperaments, differences  
of cerebral excitation, 197-8  
in terms of relation to new ideas, 228
- Therapeutic technique *see also*  
Cathartic method, Hypnosis in cathartic therapy: Pressure technique), xv-xvi, xxx, 107  
111, 265-72, 278-85, 291  
295-305  
'concentration', xvii, 109, 228, 270, 274, 277, 284  
condition of patient, 298-9  
facial expression of patient, 79, 281, 294, 301  
instance' by doctor, 153-4, 268, 270, 283  
relation of doctor and patient *see also* 'Transference'), 265-6, 281-284, 301-4  
renunciation of criticism by patient, 111, 153, 270, 271 n. 2 279
- Theresa, Saint, 'patron saint of hysteria', 232
- Thesus (*in* *Midsummer Night's Dream*), 250-1
- Thirst, 199
- Throat, hysterical constriction of, 43-4, 169-70, 180, 200
- Thunderstorms, fear of, 58, 75, 87
- Tic, 4-5, 49, 49 n. 3, 54, 63, 66, 72, 91-4, 243-4
- Tonia.
- Tourette's.
- Toxic factors, a n. aff.
- Transference, xviii, xxvii, 40 n., 266, 283, 301-4
- Trauma  
and affect, 6, 11-13, 36-90, 128, 211, 213  
'auxiliary', 123-4, 133-4  
homosexual, 211-2  
infantile, xx  
'major', 6, 14  
psychical, and aetiology of hysteria, xx, xxx, 5-6, 8, 16, 86-90, 95-6, 101-3, 107, 122-4, 162, 167-8, 173, 178, 209, 221, 272-8, 8  
psychoanalytic instance of 1 25 b.  
+ 14 1, 1 n 1 n,  
74 n., 77, 79, 92-3, 106, 115-18, 119, 140, 142-4, 150, 157, 211-3  
sex at 1 12 34 1 n 1  
246, 262, 2 4 1  
summation of 1 3 4 1 1, 10-11
- Traumatic  
hysteria, 4-5, 14, 42, 209, 213, 220, 247, 288  
neuroses, 4-6, 12, 42, 209, 220
- Tremor, hysterical, 35, 100 n., 220
- Turk's cap lily, 98
- Tussis nervosa, 23, 35, 40, 43-4, 210, 273
- Twitching of fingers and toes, as hysterical symptom, 49, 93 n. 2, 171-3
- Uhlund, J. L., 238
- Umbrella, hypnotized, 100 n.
- Unconscious  
'love', 156-7  
mental processes, xvii, 10 n., 2 + n. 1, 14 46, 293, 301  
motives 24 4  
wish, 302-4
- Unconscious, the, xvii, 45, 45 n., 76 n., 125, 237-9, 293, 300-2  
use of the term, 45 n.
- Unpleasure, xvi, 115, 197, 210, 269
- Verbal association, memory through, 275-6
- Verbal symbolization, 209, 216  
'could not take a single step forward' 2  
'find herself on a right footing', 1 1  
'have to swallow this', 180-1  
'snap in the face', 178, 181  
'something's come into my head', 180  
'stabbed me to the heart', 180-1







## DATE DUE

RESERVE

JE 3 '67

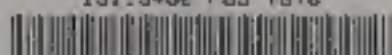
NO 27 '72

EE 14 '80

R12 12 '99

45-8434

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY  
The standard edition of the 60  
131.3462 F89 t5t8



3 1927 00028044 3

131.3462  
F89  
t5t8  
v.2

